Personal Accounts from the Beyond:

5 March 1958 is the beginning of a lecture series given by ascending spirit beings – that is, deceased human beings who report on their experiences in the beyond after earthly death. By 1970, 91 such firsthand testimonies have been conveyed thru Swiss medium Beatrice Brunner. In 1962, a selection of these personal accounts is published for the first time in the book *Was uns erwatet* – *Erfahrungsberichte aus der Geistigen Welt (What Awaits Us – Personal Accounts from the Spiritual World)*.

Experience reports 1964-1965.

from past life, reported from the other side, recounted spiritual experiences, when they just entered the afterlife.

here then google translated from German to English: remark this has been found in German language online, and translated here via Google into English, for personal use, and mistakes can certainly be found here, both in the translations, and in Googles perception, interpretation of the language otherwise. At some point in time, these messages will surely be translated and "approved" by the group, glz.org.

*

these were originally only made to increase my personal understanding of the afterlife and how life there might unfold. But eventually I thought that this was so important also for others to understand, so therefore I post it in the unprofessional form, which can still be useful for the searching soul - who cannot understand the German language at all, so here google translated to English. So even if this translation is not perfect, it can raise understanding for the searching soul, who can thus prepare for the afterlife.

link audio-mp3's of this:

https://rune.galactic.to/lydboker/2022/afterlife_examples_thru_medium_bea_Brunner/experience-reports1964-1965/

Foreword.

The more than 2000 lectures that were mediated by the deep trance medium Beatrice Brunner (1910-1983) also include 91 experience reports from ascending spirit beings. These are stories from deceased people who report on their earthly life and their first experiences in the world beyond. These accounts are very personal. The reporters show in many different ways what effects their human thoughts and actions had and how individually they were judged and treated after their death. The accounts give a vivid insight into various levels of the world beyond and into the laws of cause and effect. They show how justice is done to everyone who returns home and how much God's spirit world strives to support everyone in their spiritual development. The reports date from 1958 to 1970. This book is the fourth volume in the "Reports" series and contains the 18 lectures from 1964 and 1965.

The new edition of the reports - they are being published chronologically in book form for the first time - stays as close as possible to the original text or the original wording. Editorial changes were generally only made where they were necessary when translating the spoken language into written form. The characteristic expression of the spirit beings who make themselves known here has been left as far as possible in its original form so that the reader can empathize with their individual nature.

GL Zurich.

content.

Hermann - a soul's retreat into bliss.

Adelheid, the crown farmer - reconciliation between two feuding neighbors.

The missionary Katharina - spiritual support in an earthly prison camp.

Xaver - courage to change after dissatisfaction with oneself and God.

Hanna - there is no idleness in heaven.

The nurse, caregiver Anton - return of a deserving soul.

Katharina - a mistress during her lifetime.

Adelheid, the flower queen - as a spiritual mother in a children's paradise.

The shoemaker Anton - memories of his first Christmas in heaven.

Elisabeth - preparation for the new life on earth.

Henry - his path to recognizing the rule of God.

Cathys - in the service of the tormented.

Amalia - "Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted."

Peter - died in adolescence.

Jacob - when you don't want to accept that you have died and think you are in a dream.

Regula - heavenly bliss of a helpful sister.

Maria and Arnold - common development path of two feudal systems.

Ida - turning away from false piety.

Introduction.

The world beyond that awaits us humans after death is a diverse world. It is divided into stages of ascension and accommodates the returnees according to their level of development, according to the spiritual merits and burdens that they have placed in their souls during their earthly existence.

The spirit beings who speak in this book, live in different stages of ascension. They were specially selected by the community's otherworldly leaders and teachers to report on their return home and their personal path of ascension in order to provide insight into the conditions of the spiritual world and the laws of God.

Before each report of their experiences, the controlling spirit spoke, who was responsible for the spiritual supervision of the event. After the lecture, the listeners had the opportunity - if time permitted - to ask their trusted spirit teacher Josef questions about what they had heard after a trance change.

For all of those reporting, the last earthly life was already a considerable time ago. For their revelation through mediator Beatrice Brunner, they needed the help of God's world, which enabled

them to bring the past back into consciousness. Some stories - such as that of Adelheid, the crown farmer - extend over a long period of time, two lives on earth and the subsequent experiences in the world beyond: "I was asked to explain all of this to you in this detailed way. I was strengthened by a spirit of God so that I could have these memories again; they were given back to me, because the past fades over time. The spirit world of God, however, has the ability to uncover the past again and again - no matter how far back it is. But it only does this when it serves a higher purpose. That is why I have been given the opportunity to tell it in this way." (Adelheid)

The narrators lived on earth in different circumstances and shaped their existence according to their personal possibilities, their strengths and weaknesses. Accordingly, is different their paths in the world beyond. While some were able to return to a happy sphere after a selfsacrificing earthly existence, others initially experienced a time of distress. A recurring theme in this volume is the initial disorientation of many of the deceased, or rather their desire to leave the place assigned to them in the world beyond and return to the world of humans. Xaver, for example, reports on the reasons for not submitting to God's order: "After I woke up [from the adjustment sleep], I made my way to the people. I wanted to look at them for once, because I liked being among people, for the following reasons: You could move anywhere, and I could go through anywhere without obstacles - I was still full of human feelings. At the beginning I even enjoyed it, I found it entertaining. The earthly objects, the earthly houses were no obstacle for me, you could walk through everywhere, you could go into all the houses, watch people, how they lived. I had done that at the beginning, but then my interest began to wane. I thought I should strive upwards, but the words that had been said to me, that I could live in freedom for a while, had stayed with me. And I wanted to enjoy this freedom. So I could have returned, that is, to my spiritual sphere, where I could only have talked to step-siblings. But I didn't want to do that yet, I still felt too tied to people, to the earth.

I thought I could do something for my higher development on earth too. On the one hand, I didn't want to stay in the spiritual sphere - to be honest, out of fear of the future, of what would happen to me; because I had some reservations about the wrong I had done in life. So I didn't want to face the future yet, I wanted to enjoy freedom. I had no idea that I was holding back my development by doing so. But I liked it, and so I stayed with both people, thinking that I could do something for them too, which might be credited to me." (Xaver)

By the time they were passed on, however, all the spirit beings reporting had found their way into God's order and had submitted to the leadership of their higher brothers and sisters. "During the time of my purification and instruction, I accepted many things and realized many things that I had done wrong. And I have only one wish: that what I learn in God's world stays with me and is never lost. Because I know that I must return to earth and enter human life; and I know that much of what I have learned and of my resolutions can disappear. I know about the temptations and the weaknesses in human life. And so I make an effort to live in God's world according to the will of the Father.

I am always attentive. When higher spirits come to us or approach me, I observe them and ask them specifically for a special instruction that could be beneficial for me. This wish of mine is always granted. So I live in peace and with great zeal to be able to achieve great happiness and great bliss. And so I would like to admonish people and remind them of God's commandments, of charity, of the life that pleases God - so that they can find the life that takes them up to the heights. This is my wish and the wish of all the spirit beings who accompany me."

January 8, 1964.

Hermann - A soul's retreat into bliss.

Insight into the work of the princes of heaven.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, I have a very big request for you, and this request comes not only from me, but from all brothers and sisters who have the opportunity to speak to you. And if you are wondering why this request has not been made long ago, we would like to tell you that we have always tried to accept it, as you say; but we now think that a remedy could be found.

It is this: We would like to ask you that those friends who are very close to me or to us - no matter whether it is Brother Josef, Sister Lene or whoever it is - who are sitting very close here, do not make any noise; that you do not make any noise with your shoes, nor constantly stroke your clothes with your hands, or perhaps always start to yawn at certain intervals. We would like to ask those who make such noises to sit a little further back; then it will certainly not disturb us. Because the noises caused in this way are like pinpricks for us. So we decided to make this request to you. And it is surely the case that one can pay attention and spot these friends who are making these noises, and then politely ask them to sit at the back. Because it could happen that the trance is broken off and cannot be continued, and that would certainly be a shame. So we ask you to make sure of this.

I have now said this here in this hour so that you have all heard about it from us personally and so that not one friend has to pass it on. It does not happen every time - I would of course like to express that - we will not call them friends, you know that too. But, as we observe, it is always the same people; it is the same people who yawn, it is the same people who make noises. So we ask them to sit at the back if possible. That is our request to you for the new year. We wish you all God's blessing for this hour. We have tried to choose a good spirit with his beautiful experiences as a start, and you will be able to learn from them. May God give you the strength to understand it and absorb everything. Greetings.

Hermann: Greetings. My name is Hermann. I would like to tell you about my retreat and my life in the spiritual world. I had tried to lead a life pleasing to God; but I was also aware that I had not always lived according to God's wishes. I was ill for a relatively short time. When the time came and God had appointed the hour for me, I accepted everything; I was ready to say goodbye to this world, and I also tried to put everything in order beforehand.

When I opened my spiritual eyes, everything seemed a little strange to me. As a human being I had led a religious life, but had no real idea of what would happen after death. I believed in God, put all my trust in him and thought that it would be right, as he had determined for us, however it might happen. I had no idea that it would happen in this form, in this way, and I hadn't given it any thought. So I was now ready to face the new; but at first I had some difficulty understanding and accepting the new.

When I suddenly saw with my spiritual eye, there was a group of divine, glorious beings around me. At first I had the feeling that they were only whispering, but later I heard clearly how they were speaking to each other. So it was my own fault that I couldn't hear so clearly. I was still too connected to the earthly world, and my thinking fell back into human thinking. I had sorted out a number of things, had spoken to my family about how I wanted it to happen, and so my thoughts were still going back to that. On the other hand, I tried to open my eyes to see the new things. At the same time, I felt very tired and just wanted to get some sleep for now.

The new things that were coming at me made a great impression, but I felt strange. I saw many faces. From a distance, I thought I could recognize my parents, as well as acquaintances and

relatives; but I only saw them blurred, so I had not yet fully opened my spiritual eye. Again and again I had the desire for rest, for sleep. But then I clearly heard the words of one of these beautifully dressed beings: "First we will let him rest a little, we will let him sleep." So I closed my spiritual eye and did not want to see what was going on around me.

On the one hand, I was actually afraid of this future, but on the other hand, I could think very quickly and thought: "You are in the other world, you are with God - and that is what it looks like." But then I didn't want to look anymore and I didn't want to see, I just wanted to sleep.

I was then led to a place of peace where I could sleep, and later heard a lot about it and saw that it was not just me who felt this way, but many who came there. I didn't know how long I had slept, and I didn't care. But when I opened my eyes again, I suddenly felt strengthened, all my tiredness had left me. They also brought me something to drink; I wasn't at all surprised that I had been offered a drink - I took for granted.

Suddenly I had the feeling that this world, which was actually new to me, wasn't new to me at all. I began to wonder whether I had been there before. But now there was no longer the same hustle and bustle around me as in the first moments when I had opened my mind's eye.

There were only three of the gloriously dressed beings around me. They spoke to me, and one said: "Yes, you have died from the world, but you live on, you are now in the kingdom of heaven." And another said: "You have now entered the imperishable world, into eternal life."

And the third said to me: "Yes, what is still in disarray must also be put in order - we will take care of that."

I listened to them, but now they were no longer such strangers to me. They helped me to stand up and I walked part of the way with them. Then I spoke up and said to them: "Yes, I know that I have said goodbye to the world, but I had no idea that the other world was so beautiful. Do I really deserve it?" And the three smiled at each other as if they wanted to say: "Yes, we are happy with you; but you could have done some things better."

Now they explained to me that I would live in a beautiful house in the new world. This would be my home for the future, and here I would also be able to live in a beautiful house; I would not live there alone, but I would certainly have great joy in it.

They walked with me on and on. I looked around and everything seemed so bright, so light, so colorful, and I felt everything as a great joy and bliss. Many other beings also came towards us. They greeted and waved to us; they greeted me as if they had seen me, met me, many times before. So I suddenly no longer felt so strange and had the feeling as if I had been there before.

So I let myself be led away. The path went up a slope and there stood a magnificent, large building. They told me that I should be allowed to live in this building. It was on a slope and there was a wonderful view, you could see far and wide. But in this vastness you couldn't make out the details, everything just flowed together into one light.

But it was an extremely blissful feeling that arose in me, which I cannot describe, cannot express as I felt it at the time. I felt so infinitely rich. And I couldn't help thinking back again and again to my human time, to the house I had lived in, which was actually so simple.

And here, this opulence, this splendor of color in everything and this friendliness from all sides, no matter who you met. And so they led me into the house. Now it seemed to me as if the news had gone ahead that a new guest was now arriving. For from all sides they came hurrying out of the doors to greet me. I did not know them, but they all called me by name; I must have been known to them. I also asked: "Why do they know me, why do they call me by name?" My companions said: "Yes, we told them that you were coming, and we also explained what your human name is. Now your name is still Hermann, as it was on earth. We will let you keep this name for a while; later you will choose another name, one that is related to your work. But for the time being they will call you that." I was happy about this greeting, about the joy they expressed.

I was just as amazed when I entered this large hall, which was decorated and beautifully adorned with flowers. But one of my companions immediately said: "These halls are always decorated; we are lucky to always be able to receive such guests here, we always have festivals to celebrate here, so to speak."

I was amazed and thought to myself: "You can live here, there are always parties here - so what am I going to do here?" Because even though they all rushed to meet me and greeted me, they went away again, and I had the impression that they all had a job and had to do that job.

Then I was led through the hall into a large room, also magnificently decorated, where a table was set. They led me to this table and asked me to sit down. And then, at a signal - the sound of music rang out - they all came back, all of them who had rushed to meet me and greeted me. They came into the room and went to this table. I was just amazed and thought: "Do you have to eat in the kingdom of heaven too?" The angels who were at my side explained to me: "This is to welcome you. But you must not think that we in the Kingdom of Heaven would forego these wonderful foods; we too will eat them in due time. We have organized this feast for your joy, and so we are now celebrating a small celebration with you."

Now they were all gathered around the table, and many lights were set up. Everyone present was introduced to me, everyone with his name and with his task that he fulfilled in this house or in the immediate vicinity. So I thought: "Everyone has something to do, and so there will be work for me too."

When the introductions were over, one of these angels said that we would now say a prayer together and then we would sing and play music. Afterwards we could eat some of these delicious foods and they could say what they meant to me. They explained to me that I could go up to each one of them individually and talk to them, and if I was particularly interested in one person, I could talk to him. However, I could not talk to everyone, because there were a good number of them and that would have been a bit too much for me. So I preferred to talk to the three angels of God who accompanied me; they should give me information. I didn't even dare to start a conversation with the others, because I had the feeling that they were very important, exalted spirits of God. So I didn't want to just talk to them, and I didn't know what to ask first, because so much had come my way. I also had the feeling that I would embarrass myself by asking stupid questions and that they would laugh at me if I asked them. That's why I didn't want to start a conversation with them. That's what I thought, but my three companions recognized my thoughts right away and explained that they would be able to answer my questions, but that there was no pressure, that I didn't necessarily have to talk to everyone. And so they didn't do that.

I can't say how long we were together according to human calculations, but I had the feeling that it was definitely longer than a day and a night. We celebrated together for so long, we sang, there was music, and poems were recited - it was simply beautiful. Then they all had to go back to their tasks, and I then asked the three angels to tell me more about those who had been there, what their work was. And I just had to listen and be amazed. One explained, the other added, and then the third spoke, who had something new to add.

So one of them said to me: "All of those who were at the table with you are high spirits. But they are all serving spirits, they are serving angels. They in turn serve even higher beings, who are the princes of heaven. The serving angels are always in close contact with these princes of heaven, and they have a lot of tasks."

Then another said: "You know, our main work is for people on earth and everything that is connected with them. We must not only concern ourselves with people, but with everything that is good for people, everything that is necessary for their lives, and in general with everything that has a connection with this earth."

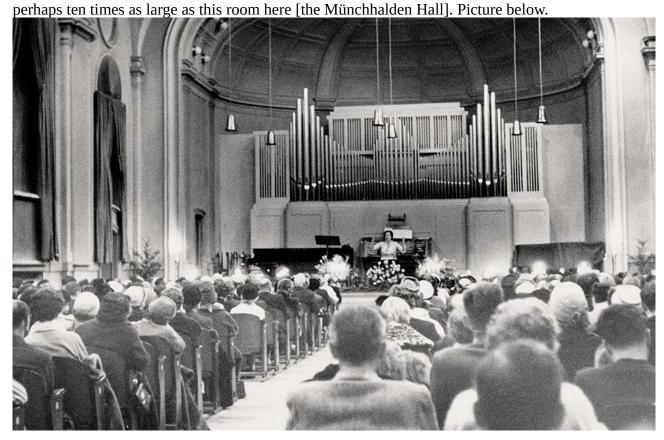
Then they explained to me: "You will be able to hear how people are trying to solve these problems here, you just have to be patient. You can now experience the kingdom of heaven, you can stay here in the house for a longer period of time, and you will not be given any further task than to

let yourself be taught. You should start to take an interest in these angels, what their tasks are. Then you should try to learn something from that, and you can come back to us and ask us, and we will give you an answer and teach you further."

The first thing I wanted to know was whether everyone who says goodbye to the world and goes to the afterlife ends up in such an environment. "No," they said, "not that. You see, your parents are also here in the world beyond; but you have only seen them from afar, they are not in this beautiful sphere. And you also have a son who is also in the spiritual world, but far away from you."

Yes, I was also interested in this son. I wanted to stand up for him, but I didn't dare to talk about him first of all, because I was a little ashamed. I didn't want to talk about him, but now the angel had started. I had already planned to stand up for him here, but I wanted to choose the most suitable time to help him. But I wasn't only interested in my son, my parents and relatives, but also in my ancestors, my forefathers, because I would have liked to know how the ascension in our family had taken place. But now I was told again that this had to be put on hold for a while, that the situation could not be changed. The angel wanted to say that the relationship between me and my son could not be changed for the time being. So it was about my personal life first and foremost.

The three angels of God then explained to me again that they assumed that it would not be too long before another great invitation. High angels would come to this house, and indeed to the same room where I had been led to the table. I can hardly describe the size of this room; in human terms it is



I was then told that all those who had greeted me would come and that they were now particularly busy making preparations for the arrival of their high brothers; but they would also establish their connection with other brothers and sisters.

So I then experienced that such wonderful preparations were being made: the house was wonderfully decorated inside and out and the gardens were made even more beautiful. Brothers and

sisters came with flowering trees, which they planted in a row so that it created a special picture. I can hardly describe how this was so wonderfully arranged. Brothers and sisters came with baskets full of small flowers - I would almost say they only brought the 'heads' of the flowers. They then laid these fine, small flowers like carpets in front of the house. In the room itself they scattered these flowers very close together, one after the other. They also put certain words in them using flowers of different colors. It was a splendor that cannot be described.

The walls were also decorated with flowers, one next to the other. You cannot imagine with your concepts how one can decorate the bare walls with flowers and that the spiritual house also has walls. Even though the material of the walls was made of the most wonderful material, a feast for the eyes even without the flowers, these flowers were nevertheless used in part in this large room. Perhaps you can picture in your mind how the ceiling was covered with flowers, one after the other. Not just in one color, but in such a way that it created a wonderful play of colors. I was told that this room in particular was decorated because it was known that these high princes of heaven descended into this very house. There was great industriousness; other spirit brothers and sisters came from other spheres to express their artistic ability and help to decorate and glorify the whole.

When everything was ready, the house was covered with the most beautiful flowers and the gardens were also decorated, those who had been introduced to me, who carried out their work in the house, talked about the clothes they would wear. The three angels who were at my side had promised me to give me my first and most beautiful dress for the occasion of this celebration, which I was to wear to this celebration. It was of course not in the style of human fashion as at the time of my earthly life, but it was a cloak such as is usually worn by the spirits of God. They wear long, flowing cloaks, sometimes also tight-fitting dresses made of very precious fabrics, spiritual material. One can dress in a variety of ways. I saw this in my surroundings and found that everyone made a wonderful show in their clothes. But, I was told, it would be even more beautiful.

I was curious to see what kind of dress I would be given, because I immediately saw that the highest spirits who have an important position also have a corresponding appearance. But the serving brothers and sisters were also very expensively dressed. But there was a big difference between this preciousness and that of the very high spirits, because their garments were adorned all over with precious stones, while the garments of the serving spirits were also adorned with precious stones, but not in this splendor of color and variety. I should also mention that this is not a humiliation for the serving spirit; he knows that in God's world there is just such an order and that one spirit of God stands above the other and rules over them. Now they were all to come. We were all prepared for this, as I emphasized, the house was decorated, and I was now given the first magnificent spiritual garment. I would like to add something: When I opened my eyes in the spiritual world, I was wearing a very fine, soft, white garment. There were no special features or markings on this garment. It was very simple, but I had the feeling that this spiritual material that was placed around my spiritual body was the most precious material I had ever seen. And yet I then had to realize that what the high spirits were wearing was the most wonderful thing - but in my eyes I was wearing something precious too. Now I was to receive something even more beautiful. And so I also received such a colorful cheerful cloak, which was also decorated with some precious stones. They also gave me a silver ring around my head, and I was to wear three silver rings around my left arm. So I was of course full of joy.

Of course I also accepted these garments with some pride and went over to the others. There was another angel there who explained what was to happen, because everything happened in a wonderful order. So these angels came from the heights, and when I say "from the heights", you should not imagine that they all came from just one direction - from everywhere, from all directions, they came down from the heights. Wherever you looked, a wonderful glow of light suddenly appeared, coming closer and closer, and suddenly they were there. The princes who came were not alone, but they brought a large number of servants with them. This servant hood was necessary because they now had to make contact with the others who were already in this house and

who had previously made contact with them. I was instructed and it was explained to me: "Now look at the prince who is coming with his large following. You will see how his servants make contact with those who also fulfill their task in this house." I then realized that those who were in our house also had another connection that went as far as the people. Now one of the princes of heaven was interested in exactly how many people would return from earthly realms in a certain time. At first I could not really understand what he meant by that because time is not calculated in days or months as it is with people; it is calculated in a different way in the spiritual realm - I later realized this.

So this prince is told exactly: "In this period of time" - and now I have to use the word "time" - "so many people will die, and so many will enter the earthly realm in the same period of time." That is the task of a prince of heaven. Because there are many problems that arise from this, and an infinite number of them must be solved.

So a high prince of heaven is only concerned with this. He has to exercise control over how many are born into a new earthly life and how many leave the earthly realm in the same period of time and enter the spiritual realm again. And then this prince wants to know how many of them take their place in a very specific higher level, which also has its name in the spiritual realm. Then he wants to know how many of them can take that height directly from the earthly realm, and how many take this or that lower level in this period of time, which also has its name, its name. And so it goes down to the lowest stages of development. The prince wants to know all of this.

Now, another spirit of God, also such a prince, who has come here, wants to know about the animal world. He must also be told exactly how many animals, how many species live in the earthly realm, how many in this species, how many in that species and so on. He only wants to know about this. In this way, this high spirit fulfills his task and will then give his instructions accordingly.

All these princes who have descended from the heights go back to their houses. And there on that level they have their meetings again, where they discuss things under the leadership of the king of the spirit world, the king of all spirits. So the plan is thought through in detail, it is considered, and new plans are drawn up. One should not believe that the heavenly world takes no part in the political affairs of mankind.

It is very interested in what people do and also in what is going on in their politics - I have to use this word. The world of God can determine what is likely to happen through what is happening among people, which is an expression of human will. It recognizes whether what is outlined in its plans still requires a longer wait or whether the time can be shortened. That is, whether development can be accelerated through the activity of people on earth or through their orders and actions in their areas, whether it is possible to accelerate development towards progress. This too is again the responsibility of a prince of heaven.

Another prince of heaven, who also has his plans in front of him, explains that in these and these periods of time, due to - I am now saying - catastrophes that will be triggered on earth, so many people will have to leave this world in an accelerated manner. This high spirit of God has knowledge many years in advance of very specific things that will definitely happen. He will then again, ensure Each person, that his brothers and sisters can fulfill their task for the salvation of these people, that the emission spirits are then ready at that time to lead them from the earthly world into the spiritual realm and to care for them there. Such emission spirits are informed, so to speak, immediately before such a catastrophe occurs and receive the advice from those levels to be there in time: "So, it is time for you to be ready."

Decades in advance, certain - I emphasize: certain - catastrophes are firmly drawn into the plan, ones that are unchangeable. But then many things also happen that are shaped by the free will of people, so that there can be a faster ascent or rapid progress for the salvation of people through the intervention of one or more people.

The spirit world of God will intervene accordingly and guide its brothers and sisters to the place where they have to fulfill their tasks. These spirits of God determine the time - I have to use that word "time" again - who has to be there when and who is concerned with what. There are so many other things that could be listed. I saw them all together, talking to each other, but also expressing themselves together.

It is natural that people not only come together to talk, but also to be happy together. People celebrate together, they pray, they sing, and many things are recited for the edification and joy of all those present. But what I would like to say is that there are also angels of mercy, angels of intercession, all of whom are also subordinate to a high prince of heaven. This high prince then accepts requests and supplications that his servants bring him. But these requests and supplications are rarely about a single human person, but rather about - let's say - hundreds of people. It is also about the rescue of a large number of beings from some kind of distress, or it is about the prevention of a misfortune or an illness or epidemics and so on.

So this angel of grace also has his tasks, and he can then also do his job by entering into conversation with others and trying to carry out his task according to God's holy will. In this way, grace must penetrate everywhere and also be able to fulfill its task. But grace will only have an effect where one has become worthy of being given it. So I saw these angels, saw how they were together, how they laughed and rejoiced together. And I also saw how they went away again. I tried to approach this angel of grace and wanted to ask him for grace for my son. But the three angels of God, who were my companions, advised me not to take this step; they would then explain to me when it was the right moment to do so. They themselves would try to take me to my son so that I could first make contact with him personally, as well as with everyone else, with my parents and relatives.

The three angels of God explained to me: "But you should not believe that these high princes of heaven only meet in this house. This happens at certain intervals, because the princes sometimes come to this sphere, and sometimes they will be in another sphere. So it can take a long time before one can experience such a meeting." Then they explained to me: "Perhaps it will also be possible for you to make the journey to another sphere yourself at another time." I could walk the paths on the same level, but I could not climb up. They also explained this to me.

Now things became a little quieter again, the angels of God had gone again. And all of us who lived in this house had only one wish: "Let this floral splendor last as long as possible." We wanted to enjoy it, we could never look at this splendor enough. But we were told that these flowers would be collected and used in another way. And it was true: even without these flowers, the whole thing was a wonderful splendor. So we thought that it had turned out quite beautiful again. There should be a lot of variety in the higher regions of heaven. Later on, I also experienced again and again that there is an immeasurable variety to experience. There are many ways to enjoy and experience beauty. But now I wanted to know whether I would still remain a spectator, so to speak, or whether I would soon be given a task. The angels said: "Good, first of all we want to send you to your people and you should tell them about your experiences. Whether they can understand it, you will soon find out."

It took me a long time to understand all this. I had believed that God only had to think, only wanted it to happen, and everything would be fine. I also asked the question: "Why is it necessary for high angels to come together and plan and discuss everything? God is powerful - through his word it can happen that things turn out the way he wants, so that these many, many angels of God would not have such trouble with their brothers and sisters until they have fulfilled their tasks."

No. I was later taught better: that in the kingdom of heaven this order must be maintained and that everyone who is in the heavenly world has a job and can do it with joy. In these heavens it is like this: everyone fulfills his task with great joy. And one is somewhat depressed when one has to think that so many brothers and sisters have no idea of this glory and no idea of this careful order over

them and how they are treated, ordered and judged - they suspect nothing, they just accept everything as it is. And for those who are on the rise, it is especially important to improve the situation in which they live.

So I was interested in improving my son's circumstances. I was allowed to go to him. He lived in a world of trouble. I had had many worries with him all my life and I knew that God could not be happy with him. But I always believed that God would hear my prayer and that he would also be merciful to my son. Now I had to see that my son had to pay for and make amends for all the wrongs he had done himself. And when I met him for the first time, he was very happy, but he was also filled with sadness. I then promised to come to him again and again and bring him comfort. And so I was allowed to stay with him for a long time. I was able to pray with him and talk about what I experienced. My son was amazed and couldn't understand it at first. But he said: "Father, if you tell me this and say that you experienced it, then it is true, because you are not lying." And so I was allowed to go to him again and again from time to time, sometimes for a little longer. In this way I helped him out of this difficult time of distress.

I then also went to my parents and to my other relatives, whom I was also able to help in their ascent. I told them too, and they marveled at me and thought I was so holy. But I had to refuse and just tell them again and again: "It was worth living the way I lived. You were sometimes dissatisfied with me, you did not agree with how I lived and worked. But you knew that I did it for God and for Christ. In return I gained a wonderful world for myself, a world that no one can take away from me."

So I was able to tell them again and again about the happiness and joys that I experienced. And so I also experienced that I was able to lead my son and some of my relatives and parents up step by step. We all felt happy when it was successful. I had previously turned to these angels of grace and they had given me some advice on how I could help my relatives. But they had also explained to me that everyone whose soul was impure had to be purified when they reached the spiritual world. Only when the person who returned home was purified could they ascend. And the prayer that one had said for them was not lost, and one could then talk to them for longer later. So one had achieved something with them through prayer. And the beautiful thing about this connection, this readiness to help, is that they believe when someone comes who lived with them on earth, whom they knew in life and who they know they can rely on, because they sense that God's favor and pleasure is directed toward him through his life. Then they are prepared to take on some hardships and overcome many things.

So I had fulfilled the tasks for my family as best I could. And later I was led into another house on the same level and I was able to help with the processing of the beautiful things that were designed for the high heavens. For the honor of God I was able to use my hands to do this, I was able to lay such wonderful carpets with my hands, for the joy of God and for the glory of all heaven.

Well, dear brothers and sisters, I have tried to tell you as well as I can about my experiences in the spiritual world. I have tried to summarize them as briefly as possible. But to tell you all the many little experiences in between, I would have to spend weeks with you, and I cannot do that. So this period of time has been made available to me to tell you in broad terms how one will live if one has lived a life pleasing to God on earth. So I withdraw, and the power and blessing of God rule over you. Greetings from God.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Hermann through mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Template: tape recording.

February 5, 1964.

Adelheid, the Crown Farmer - path to reconciliation between two feuding neighbors. How all hatred and all disunity can ultimately be overcome through love.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a sister is speaking to you, she calls herself Adelheid, the Crown Farmer. May God's blessing give you strength and knowledge for this hour.

God bless you.

Adelheid: God bless you. Dear brothers and sisters, I am trying to tell you something about my previous life and I am trying to explain my entry into the spiritual world. I said: about my previous life. By that I don't mean the last life, but the life before last. But you will be able to hear that for yourself.

I lived with my family, we had seven children. Of course there was also discord and arguments in our family. Arguments were mainly with the neighbors, because they didn't like us; and there were always arguments because of the children. My name is, as our brother has already explained to you, Adelheid, the Crown Farmer - that's what I was called in the whole area.

Well, we thought we were pious. But I had a secret feeling at the time that God was definitely not happy with me; because there was too much discord and too much arguing, even outside the family, mainly with the neighbors. There was the neighbor's wife, who was called, or was known at the time, the Holder farmer. We didn't get along well with each other. It was also about field-space: one time she drove her goats and sheep into our meadow, another time it happened the other way round. So we always got into arguments with each other, and the children too.

But then I did something that I had to pay for in the spiritual world: I once threw stones at a neighbor's child and injured him. Of course I was accused of it, but I denied it. There were no witnesses, and I didn't own up to this crime - I said it wasn't true. That's why I didn't feel particularly well in the spiritual world. So I had hurt this child so badly that he was damaged for the rest of his life. This only made the argument even bigger, but there was a lack of understanding on both sides.

When I then reached the world beyond, I was naturally astonished that life continued. I had half-believed in life after death, but I had not had a real idea of it. The first thing I saw was my mother. She raised her finger warningly, as if to say that not everything had been OK in my life. She also looked very sad, as did my father - there were other relatives nearby, and I had the feeling that they were not very happy about my arrival either. Now a higher spirit had guided me and explained to me that I was not actually allowed to enter heaven, but that I would first have to stay on earth for a long time before I could enter the world beyond, into those spheres where the spirits live - I should just return to the earthly realm. Then I thought to myself: "Yes, it is good that they say that, that I should return." But it seemed difficult to me; I could no longer return to my body, because it had been buried. The world or the environment on earth where I had lived was to become my future home. There was no talk of a heaven as I had hoped to experience it. I was to return to my previous place of residence on earth.

No one made much of a fuss about me either. My parents greeted me, and a few acquaintances were there, but I had the feeling that they were all sad about my passing. I did not attach any importance to it, because I thought: "Yes, the people, my relatives on earth, are also crying about the fact that I have died."

I did not yet understand at the time that in the other world people are happy when someone returns home and do not look sad. So I did not attach any importance to it. Then I was led back to the place where I had lived; that was where my place was to be. At first I thought that was good and right, because I was drawn back to the house anyway; because my husband was still there and there were children. So I believed I thought that I would be happiest in my own house. The people around me took no notice of me. I chose a place for myself. But I also followed my relatives. But no one felt anything from me or heard anything of the words I spoke to them. Now, of course, I was interested in going further than just staying in my house.

And I went to the Holder farmer's house. Because I wanted to hear what was being said there too; I wanted to hear what they had to say about me first. Of course, I heard people talking about me, and they spoke about me in such a language that I preferred to leave. So they were completely indifferent to what happened to me in the other world. They also made their comments about it - I don't want to repeat it, they didn't speak well of me, and I could understand it too. But now I was tied to my house and the immediate surroundings. But I also wanted to explore the surrounding area, because there were still many people there who interested me, and I would have liked to know what was going on there. But I was not allowed to do that; I was told that my house should be my home, and if I wanted, I could also go to the Elder farmer's house. But I did not hear or see much that was beautiful or good there, so I did not go into that house. At least I did not go in if I knew and saw that people lived there.

Of course, I was primarily interested in many things that I would have liked to know as a human being. But my curiosity was quickly satisfied, and nobody took any notice of me. I found out what I wanted to know, but I could not tell anyone. So I no longer found it interesting; I could no longer talk about the Elder farmer's wife. So I stayed away. So I stayed in my house. I saw my family coming and going, and strangely enough, I also saw something into the future. I couldn't see far into the future, but I could see events that would happen in the next few days or maybe in the next two or three weeks. The events were already there, people were already talking about them. But how that was possible only bothered me at the very beginning. Afterwards I thought to myself: "Yes, when you die, you are under a higher power; you are away from the world, and everything is open anyway, and then you know everything anyway."

So it was not a question for me, but rather a matter of course, that I could see more and know more than people. I then wanted to make my family aware of mishaps. I went to them, tried to stop them from doing anything that could have harmed them. But they didn't feel me, they didn't see me, they didn't hear me. Then I realized that you can make contact when people are asleep. I had also gone from one person to another's bed. I also wanted to know how long my husband would live, and that's what I found out. So I knew that he could live for another year and a few months and that he would then enter the world beyond – so it was completely open. And also as far as the children were concerned, who were also long grown up: I also knew how long they would live – you could just see it. But then I realized that I wasn't the only one who lived in this house as an invisible being; others came too. They came and went again, not taking any special notice. Some came and sat down somewhere that they particularly liked and started to sleep. Then I started a conversation with a being that had already come to the house a few times. I stopped it when it came back and then asked: "Can you tell me anything more? I have the feeling that you know your way around here. At least tell me where you live. Why do you always come to this house? What interests you here? I never knew you in my life."

- "Oh no," said the person in question, it was a male, "you certainly didn't know me, I didn't live at the time you did. I go from house to house for my own pleasure, because after all, you have to do something. And you always learn something new, so there's entertainment."

Then I said to him: "Yes, I don't think you'll find much entertainment in this house. You can see what life is like here."

- "Yes, of course," he said, "I'm not really interested in the people who live in this house, I'm more interested in ours." By this he meant those invisible to humans.

There were spirit beings that came and went in this house. There were unranked spirits among them, but also spirits that belong to the order; and there were also higher spirits too. I had seen that they had come into the house, but I had never dared to speak to them. I adopted a defiant attitude, so to speak. I did not want to speak to them at all, because they had banished me here; so I did not find it necessary to talk to them. But the other person who had come said that he was interested in who came and went. Then he also drew my attention and explained to me: "You just have to observe what kind of beings come. People like us cannot offer us anything, they cannot give us anything. But the others" - he then pointed to the luminous figures - "you can learn from them, and they can show you the way."

Then I asked him whether he had not yet been taught by them. He said that it was simply not time for him to leave this plane, he just had to hold out; but he was always waiting for a certain spirit or very certain spirits - he called them spirits of grace - who would have mercy on you and take you with them. He had already seen it and often heard that there were some who - as they say - took the poor souls with them, brought them to a better place and showed them the way up. And so he was now looking for such spirits of grace. But apparently no such spirit of grace had yet appeared to him. But I wanted to be attentive now, because after all I didn't want to stay in this environment forever.

And so I started to observe who was coming. I noticed that these better, more beautiful spirits came at night, when people were sleeping. They went to their beds and talked to the sleeping person. It wasn't actually the person they were talking to, but rather the person's spirit. One time it was sitting on the edge of the bed, the other time it was floating somewhere in the room - and the beautiful spirit in question was nearby. Because earthly matter is no obstacle for us. We didn't need to walk on the floor, we could float right through the middle of the room - that didn't bother us at all - we didn't need the floor to walk; and we went through the walls. So I saw them talking, sometimes like this, sometimes like that. But every time I tried to get close to them to hear what was being said and whether it might be to my advantage, I was sent away. I wasn't supposed to hear anything, and I wasn't allowed to stay there. And I was sent away very forcefully. So it was clear to me: These weren't spirits of grace.

So I had to look out for others. I then went to the Holder farmer's wife and wanted to see what kind of spirits were coming there. I saw that those who came to our house also went to the Elder farmer's wife. But I also saw equally beautiful beings coming and going there. So the residents of that house must have had the same rights as my relatives, so to speak, because these beings also came and went in that house.

I didn't know how long I would stay here, although I could see various things about the future. I could see when my husband would die, I could see various misfortunes that would occur. Now I was also interested in when the Elder farmer's wife would die. I could see that too: it would be a few years. I was afraid of the Elder farmer's wife. Because I thought to myself: if she came back to her house, there would definitely be a heated discussion. First of all, everyone would see that I had hurt that child back then. So I could no longer deny it. The Holder farmer's wife would then see what I had denied at the time, and not only her: all her relatives, they could all see what I had done. And I was not comfortable with that. I would have loved to have hatched something to cover up my guilt or make amends as quickly as possible so that they would not see that I had lied at the time. I then followed the other man's advice, I also wanted to go to those spirits of grace. Oh,

I saw such a spirit once, he made such a lovely impression on me. I went to him and asked him if he could help me; perhaps he could show me the path I should take that would lead to my faster upward development. Then he said to me very kindly that it was not his job now, he could not be of service to me now, because he had other tasks and instructions that he had to fulfill, he could not serve me. He told me this very kindly, and then he was gone again. Yes, so it was clear to me: I had to get through this. And the time went by so quickly. I always stayed on the farm, in this environment where I had freedom of movement.

Then came the time when my husband was taken away. A being came to me and said: "You can greet your husband when he comes; you can also stand there." That was a given for me; I was there and I greeted him. But then I had to deal with the disappointment of him being led away. I called after him: "Jacob, Jacob, stay with me, stay here! I have been here for a long time and have been waiting for you." And I saw Jacob being led away. He looked back sadly, but he said nothing, he was unable to speak. And I didn't see him again for a long, long time.

Next it was the Elder farmer's wife's turn. Then I was also told: "The Elder farmer's wife is being taken away and you should be there." But I said: "No, I don't want to be there." They walked away from me and didn't take any special notice of me. But soon others came up to me – there were two of them. They looked very energetic. They didn't say much, took me by the arm, led me into the Elder farmer's wife's house, and I stood there. I saw that her spirit was now leaving her body. I had to watch and I was afraid. I would have loved to get up and leave, but it was simply impossible. I was, so to speak, surrounded by these others; and they had such a stern look, I hardly dared to look to the right or left.

I just kept looking straight ahead to cover my face so that she wouldn't see it. Then the moment came when it had happened and the Elder farmer's spirit had left her body. Those who were helping quickly made a few strokes over her with their hands. I even saw how someone wiped her face with a fine cloth and how her eyes suddenly grew big. And she was not as old as she had been - I myself had the feeling that I was not so old anymore.

The Elder farmer's wife was (looked as), as I remembered, the same as she had been in her younger years. She stood there and stared at me. And I lowered my eyes, because I thought: "The others will sort it out. Now there is no more denial, now I can no longer deny it; I must now own up to what I have done." I was just ashamed. She saw me and probably also saw my guilt, but strangely she took no notice of me. Perhaps she was a little too dazed at first. She disappeared with the others and I was happy. I went back to my house and stayed there for a while.

But what did I have to experience? Suddenly I saw her. The Elder farmer's wife came into my house, towards me and stared at me. There was no one else nearby, and because I felt unobserved, I said: "Hey, this is my house! That is your house - you have no business here!" And she said: "I will stay here as long as I like. And I will tell everyone who comes and goes in and out of this house who you were and what you did." I replied: "But that is not necessary. You do not need to say what I did, because everyone will see it anyway."

- "No," she said, "I will say it too."

Now I felt uncomfortable. But what could I do?

Other spirits came into the house again, and the Elder farmer's wife stopped each one and explained: "Look, she was the Crown farmer's wife, and she had thrown a stone at my boy and injured him so badly that he was damaged for the rest of his life, and she denied it. Now she must pay for it, this crown peasant woman! "

Well, she was not doing any better; she was still so full of envy and hatred, and she denounced me to everyone. I didn't care anymore. I tried to avoid her, but she always stood behind me. And then one of these beauties passed by the road again, I stopped him, I held his hand and said: "I beg you," I knelt down and said to him, "I beg you: please forbid the lovely peasant woman

from coming into my house. I want my peace now, and I want to pay for what I have done unjustly."

Then this being turned to me and said to me: "That is destiny, you will have to make peace with her. You would do better to ask her for forgiveness; and you would do better to ask God for forgiveness."

Yes, I should ask for forgiveness. That was difficult for me. I wanted to ask God to forgive me, but I didn't want to do it in front of her. I wasn't capable of that. I had the impression that if God had forgiven me, it would also be forgiven in front of this Holder farmer's wife. So she was always in my way, and that took a long time. But finally I considered whether it wouldn't be a good idea to ask her for forgiveness. Because I had the feeling that she was chained to me - I to her and she to me. And then I asked her once, I said to her: "Don't you think, it would be good if we shook hands in peace?"

She replied: "One cannot forget something like that so quickly, even when one has died. You shall not be freed from here so quickly; just stay here a little, I will not open up a path for you to freedom." This was her answer.

So I had to wait and wait for the opportunity until another more beautiful being came. Such people kept coming, they were always coming and going. Each time I took the opportunity to speak to one and ask for someone to help me so that this Elder farmer's wife would no longer be angry with me and forgive me; I would be willing to take something upon myself and make amends for what I had done. Finally, a being I had asked agreed to help me; but first it had to have a few conversations with me. If I agreed to this, then my path would be accelerated, and this disagreement could be cleared away in time.

Yes, I was ready. I had been in this house for a long time, where so much was happening that I could not enjoy. I wanted to free myself from it. Then came these conversations with this beautiful being. It was an angel, and he judged me, so to speak. He spoke about the life I had lived, he spoke about my future and about the great guilt, the transgression, the spite, the quarrelsomeness and everything that had just happened. I should change my feelings. Because as long as my thoughts were still tied to this deed and to my relatives in general, there was no possibility for me to become free. I should turn to God now, it was high time to do so; because this world in which I was was God's world, and God's power stood over it. God decides, and those who are subordinate to him and carry out his orders must be obeyed; they will keep order.

I was ready for anything, because I wanted to finally escape from this environment. But I had to get this farmer's wife to the point where she could forgive me. Then, on the recommendation of this angel, I began to pray. I also begged the farmer's wife to pray with me that God would forgive us both for what we had done to each other. But she could not agree to this.

Then I asked the angel: "You go to her and talk to her; because things cannot go on like this." And the angel went to her and talked to her and said: "You will not be free from this environment until you can overcome and forgive in the depths of your soul the injustice that has been done to you. You have to forgive it, and if you can forgive that, then anything else you have done wrong will be forgiven too."

Then she said she would make an effort, she would try to forget and forgive. The angel also said he would give her time; and he also recommended that she should take her time. But that wasn't so pleasant for me. But then I learned to pray, to pray properly. And then I could actually see that I suddenly had a completely different group around me. Beings who I had the feeling were spiritually higher came to me. They started a conversation with me, they even offered to help me, to pray with me and to stay with me, to support me. At first I refused, but later, later, I said: "Yes, of course, stay with me, that will definitely make an impression on the Holder farmer's wife." And so we went to her together one day. I begged her again to give me her hand and forgive me. Then she

did it: she gave me her hand and promised that she had forgiven me. Then I was allowed to leave this plane. I came to my other spirit brothers and sisters, I met my parents, my husband, many acquaintances, and even my grandparents. There was a reunion, a joyful reunion. They knew that peace had now been made between me and the farmer's wife, and they were happy about it. But the farmer's wife - I still call her that - was also allowed to leave her house. But we had to live next to each other in the world beyond.

We were advised not to worry about people anymore, not to be interested in what was happening on earth and what our relatives were doing. We should leave this to the guiding spirits; and if it became necessary, we would always be informed about special events. And if one of our relatives then came into the spirit world, we would also be asked to be there at their reception. Well, we had made peace with each other and our closeness no longer bothered us. We considered each other as sisters. We had forgiven each other, we now lived under the power of God. Everyone was submissive, everyone did their work that was assigned to them by the higher world. And they only strove for the higher life - they wanted to go up. Here they recognized the rule of God, his great power. They experienced the mighty, great princely beings who came down to us now and then - not to speak to each other personally, but rather to speak to us together.

Now one day such a high spirit came to both of us and said:

"We would like to talk about your future, and we think it would be good for you if we accelerate your path of ascent. We can accelerate it, but we will make you mutually dependent on each other."

In a new life I was to become the mother of the Holder farmer's wife, they said to us. I would first return to the earthly realm, and then this former neighbor would become my child. So that was how it had been decided. And they promised to direct everything so that it would come true. It would still take some time until then, but not too long; they wanted to speed up this development. That, they said, was the best way for us to overcome what was still necessary. Because in the depths of the soul of each of us there could still be something that was actually ready to flare up again quickly. And that was to be stopped in one earthly life, by the bond of love, as they called it, binding us together and destroying the rest of this distance, so that we would really come closer together in honest love. That is how it should happen. Yes, we cannot calculate time the way people calculate it, but time passes quickly for us.

And so I do not want to describe in detail how it happened, but I just want to give you an insight into the following life. So I came to prepare for this new earthly life and then entered it. When I grew up and married, it so happened that this spirit came into my family and became my natural child. So I lived in contented circumstances, and my husband and I were happy with the child, because it was our only child. As a human being, I had no idea what the connection was between this child and me. But this child was taken from us by death at a very early age; it only lived to be fifteen years old.

It was our only child, and our whole love was devoted to this child. And the pain was great when we had to give it away. Well, this child went into a beautiful spiritual world. It was raised and guided there by the angels of God, and it was only waiting to be allowed to receive its parents. Now I must explain that it was only after I entered the other world that the connections that had bound us together were revealed to us. The daughter knew nothing about it, she had no idea about her previous life. It was kept hidden from her until I returned. And none of this was revealed and explained to us immediately after my return, but only after a certain period of purification. Only then were we brought together and talked about our previous life and the connections.

But what had happened in that previous life was now completely irrelevant to us, because we were happy that we had found each other again. Because in the first period after my return I still felt like the mother of this child, who was no longer a child, and this daughter also saw me as her former mother on earth. The bond of togetherness developed so much love that we were completely indifferent to what had happened before. For us, the last thing that happened was of the greatest

importance: we were attached to each other in love and connected, and only this love should count. This love should now cover everything else. So we didn't want to talk about our past sins, but we only wanted to talk about the future. And so we were both able to overcome so much in our souls; in the new life all hatred and all disunity were overcome by love.

The new life gave this strength in love through the bond of togetherness that nothing could separate us. We belonged together. When my husband, my father, returned home, we were all allowed to live together for a while. We were all happy. Now we also had much greater opportunities to look into the future, to talk about the future. We tried to plan for the future - we were allowed to. So people were happy with us, with the life we had lived, as one can say from a spiritual point of view.

We had tried to live according to Christian principles, we had not harmed anyone - so we had gone from the previous life to the next one. We have taken a big step forward, we have overcome so much. We were then told that my husband had voluntarily taken on the task of sharing this fate with me because of the early death of our child. Because, as we were told, it was predestined that the loss of this child would cause us so much pain, but that through this pain the bond of love would be strengthened.

By voluntarily taking on this task, my husband had also done various things for himself and thereby accelerated his own development. Only after our last passing did we gain a much broader overview of the spiritual laws, of God's order, of God's love and of everything that is done by God's spirit world, by the angels.

We were thus able to look into the plans and we were allowed to make a certain contribution to our future, to chart our own paths for the future - of course only with the consent of the higher beings, so that it remains within the framework of what is permitted. So I am now happy in my world. I live happily with my family and with many others too. I have been asked to explain all this to you in this detailed way. I was strengthened by a spirit of God so that I could have these memories again; they were given back to me, because the past fades with time.

The spirit world of God, however, has the ability to uncover the past again and again - no matter how far back it is. But it only does so when it serves a higher purpose. That is why I have been given the opportunity to describe it in this way. Because I do not want to be reminded of that time, but I only want to hold on to the beautiful, noble and lofty things that help me and those around me to reach the spiritual heights, that enable us to find the way upwards and to live in a way that pleases God and to be effective helpers and servants in the plan of salvation. Our thinking should only be directed towards this.

Our thoughts, our whole strength, our whole concentration should only be directed towards the higher goals for the future. And we want to let the past be the past. I have tried to explain this to you as best as I could. I am now returning, and our brother Joseph will speak. So may God bless you, may he give you the strength to recognize his laws. Greetings.

Joseph: Greetings. Well, dear brothers and sisters, questions have certainly arisen in you, and you would like to ask me the same.

Dear spirit friend Joseph, it would be interesting for us to hear how a spirit being can perceive the future.

Joseph: I have already been able to explain to you that it is possible for us to recognize events that will take place at a certain time or in a certain future. But for us spirits, our view of the future is limited. Not every spirit is able to see - let's say - simply hundreds of years into the future. There are high spirits who have this possibility; but ascending spirits are always limited. But they can have an insight into the future, into what significant things will happen in the next few days, weeks or perhaps even in two or three years. But then it is determined in advance by the spiritual world that it

will happen in this way; and then it is guided by the higher beings so that it happens in this way or in a similar way. When an event is predetermined, then the spirits of God work hand in hand and must calculate these times accordingly and put together the necessary elements so that this event can take place.

But it does not necessarily have to be the case that it is said in advance that this or that event will definitely take place on this day and at this or that hour. But if something is determined in the spiritual realm with absolute certainty, then it can be calculated precisely, it can be said - let's say - a few hours or a few days in advance, maybe even a week in advance. So it must first be determined in the spiritual realm, i.e. time and place, then it can be calculated. If some catastrophe is imminent, but we don't yet know when it will happen - the higher spirits know about it. For they determine, they have insight into this event; these are the very highest spirits - you know the hierarchy, it is not possible for every level to have this insight.

For you people do not know what your high government decided - let's say - yesterday; it also takes time until it has announced it, published what has been decided. It is similar in the spiritual realm. People talk about what is happening, they say: "It will happen, fate has become ripe, and then it can happen that the time and place can be determined days or weeks in advance.

Dear Josef, do the greatest events also have to be brought into a certain correlation with the planetary constellation?

Joseph: You must understand it like this: There are destinies that are firmly drawn in God's spiritual plan; everyone agrees on that, it is firmly drawn, the plan is fixed, and it will happen.

But then there are also destinies that do not necessarily have to come true. These destinies may have been made dependent on other events or deeds or works of man.

So you have to differentiate. You have to differentiate between events that are absolutely fixed and unchangeable and events that can be changed or postponed.

Thank you, dear spirit Josef.

[End of recording. Addition from the first publication in the magazine "Geistige Welt": Spirit teacher Josef indicated in his answer to questions that Adelheid's penultimate life on earth as a Kronenbäuerin was about 300 years ago.]

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Adelheid and questions answered by spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Template: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

The missionary Katharina - spiritual support in an earthly prison camp. Blessings of a worthy fieldom.

Control spirit: God bless you. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a spirit sister named Katharina is speaking to you. May God's blessing fill you in this hour. God bless you. Katharina: God bless you. Dear brothers and sisters, today I would like to first make two sisters happy, and I am doing this on behalf of our spiritual brother Linus. I would like to give you a soul picture. Even though I am speaking to you for the first time, I am not a stranger in this community. I have often worked with you, helped you; I have been at your service, in the community with the others. Now I would like to explain the soul picture of this sister here in the front row, the soul picture as it is today:

A little basket with stones in it, and these stones are blooming.

This is of course related to the future life, and it is advisable to think about what meaning it has - stones that are blooming. It gives you, dear sister, an answer to many things. You may have to meditate on it a little more yourself, and it will become clearer to you. But I would also like to tell you one thing: the name of your guardian spirit: Fanilla. Remember this name well. We are in contact with each other.

The basket with the stones and the stones are blooming; beautiful flowers are growing out of these stones. Make sure that they always remain in this splendor, these flowers. This will mark out your whole path in life. That is one thing. Can you understand it, dear sister?

Not quite yet, but I will try to understand it, and perhaps Fanilla will help me. Thank you very much.

Katharina: Yes.

And now to the other sister in the middle: I have a greeting for you. You won't have to ask long where this greeting comes from. I would like to tell you one thing: that your life partner has now played this concert that he had been preparing in the spiritual world with his spiritual friends. Perhaps you still remember that our siblings had already drawn your attention to the brother with the harp. This brother with the harp accompanies him. You are interested in who he met. That was - as I was told - explained to you straight away, already said. But can you imagine what desire he had as a musician? He admired a musician and asked about him. He has not yet met him, but he will meet him. That is his wish and it will come true. Out of gratitude for his devotion to us, this wish will be fulfilled. He will meet this musician and play with him. That is a message for you. I thank you from the bottom of my heart.

Katharina: You should not be sad.

Then I have to say that he tuned the violin, which is precious, differently. He came into the house and realized that it had to be tuned differently and he tuned it. Perhaps later you will find out more from these words and understand better what was said to you in this hour. Thank you. Katharina: And now to my task. Our brother has already announced my name: Katharina is my name. I was a missionary and the spiritual world was happy with my life. I had a nice homecoming, there was a wonderful reunion - not a particularly happy reunion with my closest relatives, but a reunion with the heavenly messengers.

They held a celebration in my honor, and I was happy that God was pleased with me. But it also became clear to me that my work in the spiritual world is not finished, that new tasks await. It was obvious to me that one cannot sit back and do nothing in God's world either. As a missionary, one had to pray a lot for divine protection, as a human being one had the feeling of being accompanied by a spirit of God - one always begged to be protected by the angels. And so it was a joy for me to see all these angels who had accompanied me through life in the world beyond. What joy! They greeted me with the words: "The lovely Catherine is coming." But now, these words were

also heard by others, and it soon seemed to me as if people remembered it when the higher spiritual world was happy about the return of one of its brothers and sisters. Because very soon the news spreads to the various heavens that someone called so-and-so has come. And those who are less fortunate then try to approach the lucky ones, that is, they ask for someone to visit them. They pass this request on to their spiritual leaders, they are always interested in who has returned from earth and whether people were satisfied with them. Because they know that heaven pays high rewards if it is satisfied with a person's life, and that they can make many things come true and that the angels of God are much more lenient when they ask for something. That is why they also turned to me. The request came from everywhere that I would like to visit this person, that person, and of course there were also people among them that I had had dealings with in life. I was supposed to visit them too, and I did so. I went to them and promised to help them as best I could.

But I also wanted to find out about my family and relatives. My parents had been there to greet me, but they had soon said goodbye again, and I had seen that they were not particularly happy. But I also saw that they were counting on me, that I should help them in their ascent. But this also took time. And so I wanted to devote myself first to those who needed it most. I had a brother who was also in the spiritual world and who was not doing well at all. I wanted to support him, he had once been my biological brother, he was very close to me. I wanted to do something for him, I wanted to at least try. And so I found my way to him, because the news had reached him that I was coming, and he had asked me to visit him.

I didn't find him in a particularly pleasant state. I felt sorry for him. He hadn't believed other spirit beings who had also meant well for him. But when he saw me, he hugged me and was full of joy and said: "If you're doing well, Katharina, then I'll do everything I can to get on with it. Now I want to believe you, because you really are so beautiful and because you were a good person too."

And he said that they all - and by that he meant himself, as well as his parents and all his relatives - knew what tasks someone who carries out this office [of a missionary] takes on. He let me guide him. Then he said to me: "You know, it's not just me who's unhappy where I am, grandfather isn't doing well either."

I remembered that when he was alive, it was said that his brother and grandfather were so similar to each other. Yes, truly, they were similar in all their natures. My brother was a farmer, and so was my grandfather; and my brother was not particularly popular in the area, with his neighbors. He had done a lot of things wrong - I don't want to go into that, because you can tell when people say that he is not well. Now he asked me for help and said: "Can't you do something for grandfather too?" So I asked about him and they showed me the way to him. He was full of joy because he remembered me so well. He was extremely happy because he secretly hoped to get help from me. So when I came to him he said: "Katharina, you must stay with me, you must not leave me, you must show me the way up, you must make the way easier for me. I will do everything you say, but you must stay here." He believed he had every right to demand this, because he claimed that I was, after all, his grandchild and had to obey him. But now I had to explain to him that in heaven one had to obey God - the spirits who stand in the name of God and carry out the tasks there for him - and that I could not do what he asked of me, according to his will.

Well, I had to leave them both behind. I wanted to find out first how I could help my brother and grandfather. So I went to my siblings, with whom I was allowed to live, and they advised me. They explained: "First you have to make sure that the two of them find a place in God's order. It is natural that they should lay down some of their burdens." They explained to me that the two of them had to go through a purification process. It would not be enough to approach them with loving and comforting words, but they also had to lay down the difficult things that they had done in life; and so their spiritual life was not easy either - so it would not work without laying down the burden. That seemed clear to me, but I hoped that I could bring some relief to the two of them if I could give them my support and spend more time with them than with any other being.

I asked: "May I take special care of these two?" I was allowed to do so, I was allowed to! But I was also asked by other people, I should come to others too. So my whole activity consisted of offering consolation, giving some love to those who were so poor in love. But first of all it was my job to make things easier for these two, to pave the way.

So I managed to bring grandfather and brother together. The two were already thrilled that they could be together. And the brother really had to admire grandfather; he still remembered him as an old man with a beard, and now grandfather no longer had a beard. He wasn't old either. My brother and grandfather were, so to speak, equally young, they both looked young. Now I had to show the two of them the way, and they both agreed to do what I said - they wanted to do everything just because I told them to, because they loved and valued me. Well, that's how the task began. It wasn't me who had thought up what had to be done, but my higher brothers and sisters had explained to me that these spirits had to fulfill a task for people and that in fulfilling this task they could pay off some of their debts; but their help should also bring relief to people.

Before I went to fetch the two of them, I was shown the place where they had to go. It was a coal mine. There were men there who had to do hard work. And they were no longer the youngest who worked there - they were old men, and there were political prisoners there, and they were mistreated. They were given very little food and still had to do this hard work. So they took me, first without my brother and without my grandfather, to this pit, to these people, and they explained everything to me. I was supposed to learn from these explanations and then tell my brother and grandfather what to do.

So I then fetched my brother and grandfather and brought them to this pit and explained everything to them as it had been explained to me: "These are people - look how hard they have to work. They have to work beyond their strength. They are old men who still have to do such hard work. Their food is far too little in relation to their work. They are too weak and on top of that they are tortured. So you must now lend a hand to these people."

You could see very clearly which men it was difficult to work, and you could see how they had been tormented and beaten by the others. And you could see the meager meal they were given - you could see the hunger and thirst they had to suffer. I had shown this to my brother and grandfather.

The two of them were amazed and felt sad that people could be exploited like this. And of course they were now ready to help. But they looked at me questioningly and said: "What can we do for them?" And so I pointed out to them: "You can make the manual work, which is so difficult for them, easier. You can lift their tools with your mental strength and thus reduce gravity." And I showed them how to do it - exactly as I had been shown.

Then they believed that this help was not enough, because it was just the two of them among so many men. And I had to say to them:

"You have to do a lot more so that these people can survive this difficult situation." They had to work hard, they had to go from one to the other.

But the meager food these men had also had to be increased. I had learned something from my siblings: I carried with me a jug of spiritual water and a bag of spiritual bread, and I put this spiritual bread with the earthly bread, and I emptied my spiritual Water there into the earthly water. Then I gave the bag and jug to my grandfather and said to him: "Distribute it so that no one misses out. Give it to everyone, whether they are young or old. You don't need much of it, because it is a precious thing, both the spiritual water and the bread. These people will be strengthened in their body and soul through it."

So I watched. Grandfather took the vessel with joy. Then he gave the bag to my brother, he was to share the bread - when the time came, he distributed the bread among these poorest people. Now both of them began to take an interest in it - they wanted to see the effect. And so they could actually see that these people were strengthened by this addition. The people themselves had no idea about it.

They asked each other: "How is it possible that we can do our work with this meager meal and not perish completely?" They knew nothing about the spiritual help that was being given to them. And so grandfather and brother carried out their help and their tasks for these poorest people; they were no longer tired, they just wanted to help them.

Now and then I had to leave my place again, because I had to look after others too. But the two of them were happy to carry out their tasks in this way and were happy to accept that they could take some of their burden off. This activity not only aroused compassion in them, but also a kindness came over them. They had understanding and love; they only wanted to ease the arduous suffering of these people, and they were prepared to do difficult things to do so. Much was asked of them, but they found joy in it and could not do enough.

But I still had to teach them. It was not just about feeding these people, guiding their hands, lifting their tools. No. They were also given hours of sleep - there weren't too many, but when they were able to sleep and the spirit left their body, they had to talk to it. This wasn't primarily done by my brother or my grandfather, but when I was there, it was me and other siblings who talked to these human spirits. We spoke to them in a comforting way and explained to them how long their suffering would last. One or the other could be told that they would be freed, that they would soon return to our world, and they weren't sad about it - at least the spirit wasn't. But those who had to continue to do their work still had to be helped. I was taught this and passed it on - grandfather and brother had to do this work.

I also had a bowl of oil. I gave this oil back to my grandfather and showed him what to do with this oil: "Look at these bodies lying there and look at the wounds they have. We have to make sure that they are not in too much pain. If you make a real effort," I had to tell them both, "the pain will go away completely and the wounds on the earthly body will heal."

So I showed them how they had shown me. They dipped their hands into the bowl of oil and then rubbed the body with this oil - and the bodies of these poor people were strengthened by this wonderful oil. They both did it with enthusiasm and were able to see the results again. They were able to see that these people were much fresher, even if they had slept little. Even if they couldn't sleep because they were too tired, they had still rested. There are those who cannot sleep because they are so sad about the fate they have to endure, because they think back to their loved ones at home and cannot find peace. If this goes on for too long, you take special care of them too; and they need more than this healing oil that is rubbed in. A much stronger remedy is used on them to give them the sleep they need. But this remedy is not in a large bowl. It is also an oil, and you rub it into your face, and it helps wonderfully. But it is a very precious oil, and so I had to point out to grandfather and brother that it should only be used in rare cases - precisely when the need is greatest, then you have to help.

And so they learned it over time. They knew exactly who to give what to. So they had done their work, and I still believed that they had done it right. They were so happy that I was always there - I was always allowed to give explanations when they were unsure. And so they fulfilled their tasks.

But then the news came to me that it was time for the brother and grandfather to leave this job; now they continue to serve in the realm of spirits. I told them this. But they were sad about it, they always said: "We cannot leave these poor people behind. If we do not look after them, there will be no one to look after them."

I had to tell them and promise them that I would continue to look after them - I would also find brothers and sisters who were willing to do this task, it would not be difficult for me to find such brothers and sisters.

They then asked to be allowed to carry out this task for a little longer. They liked it, they enjoyed supporting these poor people in this way. They were also able to observe the human aspects that they all had to experience and endure. And so everyone could then compare their life and say: "What an easy life I have had, and what a terrible person I was. I have not pleased God with my will. How I have violated God's laws!"

And so they came to their senses. For they saw the poorest of these people giving up their last strength; and they were happy to contribute their strength to making the work of the others easier. They considered this a miracle and said: "Why don't we tell people that it is possible for something like this to happen?" Then they had to be enlightened again: If people are not prepared to accept and believe the simplest things, how can we explain the complicated things to them? First they must believe that everything must be made good. That is the simplest thing to believe. And that God is the Lord of all is also very simple - and yet the hardest thing. It is simple for those who are religious and have faith. He submits to the power of God and he wants to accept that God's power is so powerful and so great that it extends even beyond his death.

Now the hour came when I had to lead them away from this task. But to their great joy I made sure that others took over this work - so that these poorest people were not orphaned and without help. men came along, some were rescued, others died; but the misery was always there, too much was always demanded, and there were always people involved whose strength was barely sufficient to carry out this work. And so it became necessary to give them support from the spiritual world.

So both grandfather and brother were happy that others had taken on the task, so that those suffering people were not abandoned. They did come to me with many questions - what I am reporting is only a small part of what is happening in the wider world, it only concerns a small number of people who have been given support in this way; and how many distressed people are there in prisons and elsewhere! So I was able to tell them that they also receive spiritual support. They receive it when they have a relative in the spiritual world who is interested in them; they receive support when people suspect that their loved ones are in trouble and pray for them.

Through prayer, this support can also be brought to them, so that they can better endure their anxious lives, that they can be helped in this way. Yes, people have no idea of this, and many, many of you have already received spiritual support in a similar way. So grandfather and my brother left these depths with me, relieved. Now they were to go to the realm of the spirits, and there they were to be taught. Through their good will, through the obedience they had shown, they had quickly made up for a lot. But they said they had me to thank for everything. That may be so, but I told them: "Thank God that he has allowed me to come to you." And so they did not want to be without my support in this sphere of spirits. There they were to be taught about God's laws, there they were to learn. But they also had to work.

In the spiritual spheres you can even do hard work - they were not spared that, they had to keep themselves busy in that way, as their spiritual hands, their strength, their commitment were required. But they did it, because they saw the way upwards open. So they knew that they had a lot to make up for, but they were ready. They obeyed, they worked, they learned - and so they were allowed to have their relief and no longer felt this time of purification particularly.

Other spirits also came to them and pointed out to them how good it was to have someone in the spirit world who would take care of them. And in their spirit sphere they told the others to whom they had given their step (up): They always talked about me. And those who listened then asked me to help them too. But I couldn't do everything and wasn't allowed to - I also had to find out what I was allowed to do, what my task was. So I was allowed to fulfill my task for my relatives. I was allowed to help them, that was a great joy for me. Because we experienced that father, mother, brother and other relatives came together and were allowed to live together. So they were happy. And my task never ends. I am called again and again.

Then a higher spirit asks me: "Turn to them and give them your full attention", and then I am allowed to meet them again with the 'bag and the bowl'. Sometimes I do it alone, sometimes I have my helpers - depending on the task that lies ahead of me. So I am happy in the spiritual world. It was worth it - because you know the words: "What does it profit a man if he gains the whole world but loses his soul?" (Luke 9:25). It is far better to lose this world, in your sense, and gain in the spiritual, to gain merit for the soul, to work for the other life. Every person is given the opportunity to work for the other life. You don't necessarily have to be a missionary; there are so many opportunities for each individual in daily life. And the spiritual world will value it highly if you really fulfill the tasks, if you really do it, if you see what needs to be done. And so, dear brothers and sisters, I am also at your service.

You will ask yourselves: "We have never heard of you." I have to give you the answer: There are so many people who are at your service that you have not heard of yet. So, dear brothers and sisters, when one of you is in need, ask God for help. You should not call on me, you should not beg me; you must beg God to give you the help that is good for you. Then a spirit will come that is attuned to you. You know, dear brothers and sisters, sometimes we do not achieve much with kindness and indulgence in people, and we must - I do not like to say it - bring suffering to them, be it temporary illness or disappointment. We want to shake them up, to make them think. But we are also ready to reward you richly for the beautiful and good things that you do to God - you have certainly already noticed that. If you have done something good or even just cultivated a noble intention, then the thought and your surroundings have already been blessed. You have already been rewarded for it, and then we support you in carrying it out.

But remember that we do not agree with everything that you believe is right - you must not think that. We are trying to make it clear to you which is the right way. It must be in your sensitivity to understand what pleases God, what we affirm. This is how you should refine your feeling. It is possible. Try it. Perhaps I will come and speak to you again. Now I am leaving you. May God's blessing strengthen you and heal you in your soul, in your heart, in your body. Greetings from God.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Katharina by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Template: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

April 1, 1964.

Xaver - courage to change after dissatisfaction with oneself and God.

Dangerous acquaintances on an initial wrong path outside of God's order.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. I am the control, dear brothers and sisters. A spirit brother will come by the name of Xaver. We want you to be able to understand what he explains to you.

We want you to receive instruction through these explanations, and so we select such brothers and sisters. We hope that the spiritual laws can be explained to you better and that you gain insight into them and that you compare your life with them. We select these spirit brothers and sisters accordingly and try to give answers to problems that you have and also to questions that you have

been asking yourself for a long time. In this way we find enough opportunities to give you the right thing.

But first I would like to give my two siblings in this series - the brother and the sister - a short spiritual image. I would like to say to the brother: A blossoming twig, a twig with apple blossoms, adorns your soul. The sister has three oak leaves put in her hair. These are spiritual images; they have arisen from the changes that have been made, from this way of thinking. Due to the harmonious connection, this picture has been presented to you. Everyone can think about it for themselves, why you acquired it, how you did it. On the other hand, you should see it as a greeting from us and thereby recognize that we see your thoughts, your will and are there with you.

So, dear brothers and sisters, may God's blessing strengthen you for this hour. God bless you.

Xaver: God bless you. Dear brothers and sisters, you have already been told my name; my name in and of itself does not play a significant role. I will try to give you these explanations as best I can. The experience is quite a long time ago. I was helped to find these memories again; I was taken back, so to speak, to the beginning of the experience. The memory of it was awakened in me again. So I have to think about the last life I lived and talk about it.

I was small in stature and had a hunchback. I was not popular with my friends and everyone around me because I was probably an oddball. I believed in God, I prayed a lot. I could not understand why I had such a figure in my life; it annoyed me, and sometimes I thought that God was being unjust in it. While others were tall and could walk around in good health, I was short and had a hunchback. Well, I was not particularly kind to my fellow human beings either, because I always had the feeling that they were laughing at me. So I had separated myself from them and was not friendly either. But I always tried to pray and ask God to make my fellow human beings understand. Why I had to have this figure was only explained to me later in the spiritual world. I was then able to look into the law myself and see that everything happens in God's justice, whatever it may be, how a person has to live, and that much is part of his fate. That was how it was with me. But it took a long time before I came to this realization. So I will now try to tell you about this important time.

When I entered the spiritual world, I experienced the same thing as everyone else. Some people are allowed a larger reception, others a smaller one; some have high spirits, and others have more modest beings or, let's say, spirits who do not have such a high rank. Well, in my case, my friends were there, and those who had lived with me also came. And when I say "friends," I actually mean acquaintances, not friends in the sense that you consider friendship. They came to greet me, but they had no further interest in me.

When I then looked at myself, I realized: "I have left my earthly body behind, life goes on," but I realized that I no longer had the same figure.

I was tall and slim and looked just as good on the outside as the others. All of this made me happy, because now I no longer had to be ashamed, and I no longer had the feeling that others were laughing at me. But I could not shake off the feeling of injustice, because I had the impression that I had been neglected by the love of God. Because why did I, as a human being, have to live in such a form and bear the contempt? I could not understand that. When I came to retreat, they explained to me straight away that I could join the order in this world, in this environment where I was being led; but I would be free for a longer period of time and could thus make something of my freedom; this meant that I could go here or there. The paths that were open to me were clearly shown to me. It was like this: I could move around in the world beyond [in my sphere] as I wanted, but I always felt drawn to the people who lived on earth.

I was not happy with myself and not happy with God that he had allowed me to live as a human being in such a way that I believed I had no opportunity to work for the other world. I had felt constantly oppressed, despised by others, and this made me constantly restless, angry and spiteful. All of this had burdened me, and I realized that it was of no use to me. Well, I was not happy about this and did not want to settle down in this spiritual world straight away. But as I also felt tired at first, I stayed there - I do not remember how long. But after I woke up, I made my way to people. I wanted to look at them for once, because I liked being among people, for the following reasons: You could move anywhere, and I could go through anywhere without any obstacles - I was still full of human feelings. At the beginning I even enjoyed it, I found it entertaining. The earthly objects, the earthly Houses were no obstacle for me, you could walk through everywhere, you could stop into all the houses, watch people and how they lived. I had done that at the beginning, but then my interest began to wane. I thought I should strive upwards, but the words that had been said to me, that I could live in freedom for a while, had stayed with me. And I wanted to enjoy that freedom.

So I could have returned, that is, to my spiritual sphere, where I could only have talked to my spiritual brothers and sisters. But I didn't want to do that yet, I still felt too tied to people, to the earth. I thought I could do something for my higher development on earth too. On the one hand, I didn't want to stay in the spiritual sphere - to be honest, out of fear of the future, of what would happen to me; because I had some reservations about the wrong I had done in life. So I didn't want to move on to the future yet, I wanted to enjoy freedom.

I had no idea that I was holding back my development. But I liked it, and so I stayed with the people, thinking that I could do something for them that might be credited to me. When I visited people here and there where I had lived, I also walked through the church. I saw people who went to church to pray. But I also saw the spiritual brothers and sisters who came to take up the prayers. I got the impression that there was 'nothing left' of these prayers for me; there were already so many there. So I left the church. Near the church was a small hill. On this hill there was a cross that could be seen from afar.

So I went to the cross, sat down under it and held the cross in my arms. Now and then I tried to pray. But in addition to praying, I had also made my observations. I saw the many spirit brothers and sisters - I had not returned to earth alone.

And as I sat there thinking to myself, sometimes one came to me and wanted to keep me company, asked if he could sit down too. And I answered: "Yes, if you like." So they had talked to each other, that they had not been away from earth for very long and that they were now free, somewhat escaped from the strict law, and that they were now making the most of this freedom. Usually it was like that for everyone, everyone simply enjoyed their freedom, at least those with whom I got into conversation. But then they left again, and I didn't feel like always being under the cross.

I hoped that if I were under this cross, I could live under a special blessing. Because I had observed the following at this cross: A radiation came from this simple, large wooden cross. So I had the impression that I was not only seeing the earthly wooden cross, but also a spiritual form, the spiritual cross, extending perhaps seven to ten centimeters beyond the earthly wood. Perhaps I can explain it to you like this: something like a fine mist was emanating from this wooden cross. For my spiritual eye, this fine mist was much clearer than the earthly cross itself. I saw it and could penetrate the earthly matter with my hands, I could stretch my hands through it, but I could not get my hands through the spiritual form, I could only follow this form with my hands.

That had made a special impression on me at the beginning, but very soon I saw it in general. For example, with the flowers, the bushes, the trees, with everything: they could not only be perceived in their earthly shape and form, but the spiritual form made a clearer, more distinct impression, we could see it better. If, for example, a bush was thirty centimeters high, then with its spiritual body it was perhaps fifty centimeters, just a little bigger. In this way we could stretch our

hands through the earthly, while we could only stroke the spiritual. That made an impression on me and I admired it at first. Even over all the little grasses, over everything, everywhere, you could see this spiritual form like a cloak or another spiritual body over the earthly one.

So I set out to go down an avenue, into a park far from my village. For me, as for all spiritual beings, it was no obstacle to cover great distances in a short time; you were simply quickly drawn there.

Well, I was once delighted by the splendor of the colors in this park. Then I made my observations of people and I also wanted to see which spiritual beings who were there, and what all there was to experience. I sat down on an earthly bench on which people were sitting. They had no idea that now that Spirit beings were very close to them.

Yes, I was sitting on this earthly bench, over which there was also a fine breath like a spiritual cloak, and so I could sit down quite comfortably. I listened to the conversations. They were old people; they were sunbathing and were happy not to have to work. They then left again quite soon and others came. And so I stayed and made my observations. In addition to everything else that was going on - there was a lot of life, a lot of movement, not only among the people but also among the spirits - I saw very beautifully dressed beings hurrying through the park, as if they had to go somewhere in a hurry. If you were lucky enough to be near them, a fine scent would waft past you. But they didn't really pay any attention to anyone; you could see that they were in a hurry, but they were still walking through this park. I had also observed that these beautiful beings sometimes took on a spirit being, that is, a deceased person; but they were not the ones who were in such a hurry, because there were also some who walked along very leisurely, as if they were looking for someone. They also walked past me and looked at me; but I did not want to talk to them, at least I did not want to speak to them, and so they did not speak to me either and then went their own way. I then thought that the moment would come for me to have such a conversation. But at the beginning I simply did not have the desire to do so; I was too curious about this earth, about everything that was happening here, about everything that could be seen.

I had the feeling that the moment I was taken by such a being, everything that I still wanted to see would be over. "Then you will definitely be taken away, and then you will no longer be free in the sense that you are allowed to enjoy freedom now," I thought to myself, and did not even look for a connection to higher beings.

Of course I also saw these various nature spirits. They came and went. I saw gnomes and flower spirits and so on. I saw how they prepared their homes, I saw how they received visitors; I saw their conversations, their joy and much more. I also occupied myself with that and watched them. But they did not concern themselves with me, because, as I saw, they already had their tasks and their friends, and I did not think they were interested in talking to me. So I kept going into this park.

Then, of course, I was drawn back to the spiritual realm again. There I met my spirit brothers and sisters. They pointed out to me that it would be better not to always go to people, but to stay in the spiritual world for once, that is, in the sphere to which one was assigned, and to look for higher goals there. That is what my siblings advised me to do. And I said: "The moment will definitely come when I will stay, when I have had enough. But first I want to have had enough of it, I want to go through everything. And then, when I have had enough of it, I will stay in the spiritual world and devote myself to other tasks."

There was no pressure, they let me do everything, and I went back to that park. There I sat down on a bench again. And then two spirit beings, who were very well dressed, came and sat next to me. They took me in the middle, sat down on either side of me and started a conversation with me. They asked me what my goals actually were, and I told them clearly. They were not offended by the fact that I wanted to look at the world first, now from a spiritual perspective, and see

everything as a spiritual being. They found nothing strange about that, but agreed with me: it was my right, I could certainly look around and I would certainly learn from it. I said: "Yes, definitely."

Then they asked me if I was often here in the park. And I answered that yes, I enjoyed spending time here and I would certainly come back. Then the two of them said that they didn't have much time, but that they would be very happy if they could meet me here again very soon; I should just stay nearby again, they would find me.

Well, they had started talking to me and it had made me feel a little more free. I then asked where they were going; because they acted as if they had a very important task to complete and were in a hurry, but they wanted to give me some of their precious time. They said they had to go to an old person who was very ill, they had to support him and try to give him some strength. I asked how they could do that.

They explained: yes, that was no problem for them; but they couldn't take me with them now if I wanted to - that wouldn't work. But they would be happy to take me with them later and show me how they fulfilled their divine tasks.

- Yes, maybe I would come with them then, I said, but for now I would be happy. But they made it clear to me that now was not the time, they couldn't take me with them under any circumstances, as they had so many tasks; it would also not be possible to deal with me any more closely now. Then they said a friendly goodbye to me and left.

I didn't think any more about it. I didn't stay on this bench all the time, I wandered around again, now here, now there, and observed all sorts of things among the people. I have seen people living in peace and others arguing, being dissatisfied, cheating each other, lying to each other and the like. But then I was drawn back to that park, to that bench. And I thought: "Oh, maybe this way there is an opportunity to get on a bit faster. Maybe the two of them can support me and help me to ease the burdens on my soul a bit, if they are as friendly as they were."

So I hoped for something from them. But I saw that it was not possible for the time being to have a closer conversation with them or to have them take me with them. Well, I went back and then made the happy discovery that they were coming back. They greeted me and said they were so pleased to see me again, but again they did not have much time, but they would like to make me happy and support me. I was curious and asked what their next step was, what they had to do. They said they had to go to children, they had to look after them and protect them - children were in danger, they had to go.

They explained to me: "There are children everywhere, in so many places, and they have to be looked after," and I understood that too. They also said: "We don't just have to look after children, sometimes adults too." By that they meant that they had to protect them from misfortune, they had to support them. OK, I said, I didn't want to stop them. But they always acted as if they were in a hurry, and so I couldn't hold them back. So we met a few times, and when we were together again, they asked me: "Wouldn't you like, dear brother, if we could pray for the salvation of your soul now?" And I said: "Oh, your prayer will certainly have a great effect on me," and of course I agreed. They prayed with me and then quickly said goodbye, but promised to come back.

It went on like this for a long time, and they always had an explanation: one time they said they had to protect someone from misfortune, another time they had to support a dying person, give him strength and pray with him. Another time it was a mother who was worried and in despair, whom they had to support. It went on like this for a long time. Then suddenly they asked me to come with them. I had enough evidence of their beautiful work, and so I went with them. After we had walked a little way together, I suddenly had the impression that their clothing was changing color. While I had previously considered it beautiful and thought it was noble, I was suddenly frightened. I opened my spiritual eyes wide and said: "Is that possible? Before, your clothes were such a fresh color, and now I find them so dark and your whole appearance rather repulsive." I said: "How is that possible, can you change like that, is it necessary?"

- "Yes, of course," they agreed; you always have to adapt, wherever you go, you have to adapt to the surroundings. I shouldn't let that stop me, I should just come with them, because I wouldn't be wearing the most elegant clothing myself.

But I began to become suspicious. On the other hand, I asked myself: "How is that possible? They always talked about their beautiful work; they prayed with me, they prayed properly. How can it be possible that someone can pray properly and now suddenly look like that?"

Okay, we went and came into a house where the evening meal was just being eaten. As we stood there, the two of them said to me that I just had to wait a little. After the people had eaten dinner, they prayed. And the two of them and I prayed with them. Suddenly the two people got into an argument. After the meal was over and the prayer was forgotten, then One of them started to tell us something and we started arguing.

I stood a little to the side and thought that I would like to leave it to these two higher beings to intervene with their spiritual power and bring peace and quiet to these people, because they had prayed beforehand and we with them. And what did I see?

Suddenly the two of them entered into these people and argued with them. I was frightened and said: "Ugh, you are devils!" and left. That was a disappointment for me! Then I returned to the spiritual realm. I was depressed in my spirit, because in the spiritual realm, where my real home was, there were no such beings. You saw very few elegantly dressed beings. They came too and were in such a hurry; they went to one or the other to speak to him and give him instructions and then left again. But here, people knew that they were angels of God. So I asked a brother in my spiritual home: "Hey, can you give me some information? I had an experience with people."

And he answered: "Experiences with people are rarely uplifting. You'd better stay here, you'll make faster progress. That's the thing, you always hear everyone being told: 'Why do you always go to people, what can they give you?' Don't always go to people! You have found your new home, stay true to this home, and only go to people when you have a task." I asked him to explain it to me in more detail. "What should I explain to you in more detail?" he said, "you have had your experience.

You see how these spirits who come from the kingdom of the devil have their right among people. You have experienced it yourself, as you told us, how they can change. They look so noble and beautiful, and when you come into closer contact with them, their true self comes to light. That's how they are, they deceive! You saw how they went to people, prayed with them, and you saw how they entered into them and argued with them."

Yes, I had seen that, and that had depressed me. Because I believed that people had peace from such spirits, that they could also be led into temptation, but in the way that had been shown to me, I found that abhorrent. But this lesson was good for me. I said to myself: "No, then I don't want to have anything to do there anymore. Then I'll seek my salvation here in the soul world, where I am sure that I will no longer be ensnared by these lower powers." In this world there were brothers and sisters who had already had significantly greater experience than I, because I had to have this experience first. My experiences then benefited others. I reported what had happened to those who had returned home and who also had the desire to return to people, to live and dwell with them. I was lucky to be listened to by one, but not by another. From then on I stayed in the spiritual sphere assigned to me and let myself be taught by people like me who had greater experience.

They said to me: "You see, we are now at a lower stage of ascent, we have to go through this, we have to stand here on this threshold and have our experiences. But when we have had these experiences, we will be seized by a higher longing. We want to be free, and you too will soon feel the desire within you to be free - to be free from this sphere to which you are assigned. You enter the order with great joy because you only feel safe and elevated in God's order, because a life in

order is a more pleasant life. Even if this life in the order brings hardship to some [to purify], one is still under divine guidance."

Yes, it became clearer and clearer to me that it would be better for me to give up the freedom I had spoken of and to integrate myself into the spiritual order. Because even in the spiritual order one has freedom, but it is subject to divine guidance. So I was ready to seek the path of this order. I then had to do what I had not wanted to do before: I had to turn to an angel, I had to ask him: "Accept me into your order. You have allowed me to live in freedom; I have had enough of this freedom, I want to be under divine guidance."

The angel was happy, but he said: "For now, being here is a purification for you. You will be guided by us if you request it; and of course we will be happy to tell you what you must do and what you must not do. We will observe you to see if you fulfill that."

Well, I agreed. The first thing they told me was: "You shall not return to the people. Leave the people alone and all the spirits that are with them, and only go to them when you have an assignment."

- "Yes," I answered, "only when I have an assignment; but please don't give me this assignment too soon."
- "No," they said, "you still have a lot to learn first, much is to be revealed to you before you return to the people to visit them."

Then they asked me: "Aren't you interested in why you had to put such an earthly life behind you? You have thought about it; you doubted the justice of God because you couldn't stand up straight like the others, because you hadn't grown like the others."

- "Yes," I said, "I would like to know how and wherefore."

Then they took me back and let me look back; they showed me a previous life that had preceded the last one. I didn't want to see it through to the end. It became clear to me that there was a retribution and that I deserved it. But it also became clear to me that I still had a long way to go before I reached a pleasant sphere. They explained to me: "The more you work within this order, the faster you will rise. But you will also have to return to a new life on earth and difficult trials will await you again, because you had not fulfilled your trials: you doubted God's justice and were not what you thought you were to your fellow human beings. We saw your prayer" - because I insisted on how much I had prayed. But they said that didn't count for anything, it was the action that mattered.

And they explained to me: "You saw who prayed with those people who prayed so much. Where there is no peace, no harmony, those others come and pray with them; and they also penetrate the bodies of those concerned. So order must be created."

I understood it and now knew that I had not fulfilled the tasks in my previous earthly life. So I now wanted to fulfill a task in the spiritual realm. They explained to me: "That is all well and good, but in your next life you will have the same fate again; you will have to live in this form again until you no longer doubt the justice of God. But now in the spiritual world you have the opportunity to strengthen yourself internally so that everything that is explained to you takes root in your soul and can no longer be lost when you are clothed in a human body

I saw that this was a long way for me, but I was of good will. The angels then explained to me that they would give me long enough or enough opportunity to build up my inner spiritual strength in order to be strengthened for my future earthly life. The more time passes in the spiritual world - if one can speak of time - or, perhaps better said, the more one forgets the life one has lived and all one has done, the less difficult it is to take on a difficult task. One then has the feeling that it is as if the memories of the hardships are being erased, so that one can strengthen one's soul in the spiritual world and is not plagued by the thought that one could stumble again.

That is how it was and is with me: God's angels give me the opportunity to forget it. I was allowed to explain it to you in this hour, but I will not enter the new earthly life tomorrow or the day after. I will fulfill many tasks in the spiritual world first.

And now I can also fulfill my tasks with people, but I was given the task - only then can one be sure that one is doing the right thing; because I am not alone here, I have come accompanied by my spiritual friends. I was taken from my world and accompanied here. Before I was here at this hour, I was already among people. I assisted them as a helping spirit; but I have the task to do so and have a good companion at my side. I would never again be tempted to sit down somewhere [in the earthly world] and wait to see what would happen, because I had to experience this myself. It was explained to me that especially those beings who had not yet made a firm decision then became the tools of lower spirits. And those who are still full of desires are not offended by what such spirits show, and so they are led to those people so that they do what the lower spirit world wants. Lower spirits therefore find a tool in spirit beings who are not in the same league. This is what I was taught and had to see. Some people want to come out of their own free will, as I did and then went back into the spiritual world; others, however, enjoy living out their lives and find together, 'Society', among the lower spirits.

I have now told you what is important for you. But perhaps you would still be interested to hear, as I am told, that I am happy today - I have risen so far. And I fulfill my task, but I am guided, I stand in the order of God. I have my freedom, but I do not use this freedom, because I place it in the hands of those who are able to do high and noble things out of this freedom. I have therefore fully dedicated myself to the rule of God.

So I have the task and the opportunity to strengthen myself in my soul so that I am strengthened so that when the time comes, I can return and fulfill my task as a human being and gain the respect of my fellow human beings despite my deformity. But I can only achieve this respect through justice and goodness, through an exemplary life. That is what I am told: The shell no longer plays a role - it is only important for those who strive for earthly things, who do not ask about spiritual goals, who do not strive to be a light for the world, who become more of a shadow.

Now, dear brothers and sisters, I am leaving you. I will come near you again, I will be here in this room again, if I am taken along. Because it is not just - I can tell you - the friends here who you know by name, there are so many others. But there are also those spirits nearby who are waiting to dissuade you from these thoughts, who may - figuratively speaking for you - be standing outside when you leave the room and say to you: "Don't believe that, none of that is true!" They do exactly that and exactly as I had to experience it myself. They do everything they are capable of to the detriment of people, especially when they listen to them fully.

Well, I am returning home with my family. May God give you blessings and strength to understand God's order and to remain faithful to it. Greetings from God.

Report of the ascending spirit being Xaver by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Original: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

May 6, 1964.

Hanna - in heaven there is no inactivity.

Wrong expectations of the world beyond.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. I am the control.

Well, I can also give a soul picture. And I would like to give it to my sister, who is sitting in front of me right now, with the fur around her neck.

The picture is drawn by the content of your life, by your problems. It is a small cart that you push in front of you. With all your strength and effort you push this cart in front of you, and you feel as if it were infinitely heavy - you have to use all your strength. But this is wrong, because this cart is not that heavy. You should make it a toy. You should get rid of the heavy weight, which only becomes so heavy because of your thoughts. Now try to make this cart into a piece of jewelry; decorate it with the things you love and hold it in front of your eyes. Put it somewhere in the house, in your mind of course, and look at all the things you love that are in this cart. And you should do that every day, see this picture and say to yourself: "Oh, that's not so heavy after all," and enjoy what is in it. Let's hope that you can do it. So we can say something about the life of man - it is formed by his thoughts and desires, by his worries and problems.

Well, dear brothers and sisters, tomorrow is another day of remembrance: Christianity is reminded of the ascension of Jesus Christ. For people who are spiritually oriented and believe in the spirit, it is always something wonderful to celebrate such a holiday. In this holiday, they find confirmation that their thinking is correct; on such holidays, they feel that they are in the right place.

The whole of Christianity should truly be able to be reminded of this. And if you now think about this truth and draw comparisons with what you always hear from us, you will be strengthened in your faith. We try to give all kinds of explanations and insight into the spiritual world. We try to explain the laws, and we also want to strengthen your faith. We also want to reward you when the time comes by accompanying you back from this earth to your true home, by showing you the home that we have prepared for you; and so it will become a celebration.

Now, dear brothers and sisters, an ascending spirit being is coming and will tell you about its experiences. We have chosen it and believe that it can give an answer to one or the other. We always try to choose these beings in such a way that they always contain something that will appeal to you, and give New instructions.

So you can also imagine what the return of the spirit beings is like. And perhaps you can imagine it even better if you empathize with all these beings. Because they are not at all convinced of the other world, of those laws, of that rule; they must first familiarize themselves with this new world. And this is so diverse, and everyone experiences it as they deserve. And so you will hear something again this hour. May God give you the strength and the knowledge for it. God bless you. God bless you.

Hanna: God bless you. My name is Hanna. I would like to give a brief overview of my earthly life. I had a son and a daughter. I lived with my husband, well and truly. We had no need for our daily bread, because we ran our own business. We believed we were pious. My daughter became a nun, my son, or rather our son, became a priest. During my lifetime I believed that God would be particularly pleased with me, since I had managed to send my daughter to the convent and ensure that my son became a priest. I also expected to receive a reward for this in the other world; and I had the feeling that God would forgive me for many injustices and many offenses, precisely because my two children had dedicated themselves to him. So I often elevated myself somewhat above my fellow human beings, looked down on others - on the one hand I was a little arrogant.

In the spiritual world, however, I was also told that I had told people far too much and had thereby caused discord, that I had interfered in many things and thus caused discord. My belief that I would find a special reward because of my children did not come true. That was my first disappointment when I entered the world beyond.

I was greeted by my parents. But they told me that they could not stay with me and there was no further conversation. Then these angels of God stood before me and said: "Hanna, hurry up, we are now leading you into your world; you must live with others, you must fulfill your tasks with others."

As I said, I was disappointed that I was not rewarded for having done everything I could to dedicate my children to God. I explained to the angels that my daughter was in a monastery and my son was a priest - had I not earned merit by doing so?

They said: "No, we will not talk about that, but you will go towards the retribution that you deserve. You must first realize what you have done wrong."

Then I said to them: "The two of them are praying for me as much as they can, and I would like to benefit from their prayers." They answered me that the prayer would benefit me when the time came; but now it was a matter of proving for myself what I was capable of doing in the spiritual world.

Well, the world I was led into did not seem particularly beautiful to me. I found it much more pleasant on earth. I thought I was in a village. There were large and small houses, among them buildings that I had the feeling could be a factory. And I was led into just such a large building. But it was not a factory, but the residence of an infinite number of beings - I could not count them. They did not have to work here, their work was outside the house. I was given a room that I had to share with others - I counted them, there were fifteen of us. It bothered me that I had to live with all of them. They were all restless, each of them talked about their life, about their work, and I wanted to talk about my life too. But they didn't seem to be listening to me and at first took no notice of me at all. Instead, those who had been in the room the longest spoke and the others listened to them. So I tried to speak up and talk. But they still didn't pay any attention to me. I was also told that I should go with the others and work in the fields. Then I thought about it and thought: "No, you definitely don't have to work in the kingdom of heaven." I didn't want to go to the fields to work, I could go anywhere else. And that's what I did. Meanwhile, the others went about their work regularly, came back, rested and told each other what they had experienced and what had been said. But I didn't have the impression that it was necessary for me to go to the fields and work. I couldn't understand why I should do that. So I just went my own way.

Nobody cared about me any more. When the others came back from work and I went back to the room with them, but nobody asked me where I had been or why I hadn't turned up for work. So I didn't think it was necessary to work. I was more interested in knowing who was there in this spiritual world, because I wanted to look for friends and relatives. I did that and saw them. I met them outside the house and I met them in the house too. I knew that they had also left the earth long ago and of course I tried to talk to them because I wanted to know if they had to do work too. Some said yes, they had a job and were doing it, others were just as addicted to idleness as I was.

They also felt that it was unfair that now, after a hard life of work on earth, one had to work in the spiritual world too. So we had taken this freedom for ourselves and just didn't do this work. But then, while I was looking for acquaintances from earthly life, I saw two people who had lived very close to us. It was Franziska von der Mühle and her husband - they were both there too. So I greeted them and said that they had apparently not got any further than I had. Because they had also wanted to be very pious people in earthly life, just as I had wanted to be.

Well, Franziska and her husband had jobs and they asked me to do the same. They said that in the spirit world, where you are closer to God than on earth, you have to obey even more and if I didn't do this work, I would never be able to leave this place. They also scolded me and said that the way I looked was shameful. I didn't feel that way. I hadn't really looked at myself yet, because I didn't attach any importance to my own appearance.

This Franziska and her husband were good-looking - that was to be said. They had been pious people in their earthly lives, and they were now working, as they said. They then asked me to

join them, to come and work with them. God demanded it, and I should not impose my will. But I did not go with them. I told them that I would pray while they were working, and that my prayer would be just as pleasing to God as their work.

They replied that they would not neglect to pray either - they too had to pray, but they also had to work. Franziska then said to me: "Make sure you look better; after all, we also acquired our current appearance through our work." They had certainly arrived in the world beyond a good while before me, and had therefore already had opportunities to earn something. I wanted to know how one could achieve this better appearance, and they explained: "Only through work" - work in the sense that it had been explained to one, and then one should put oneself at the service of one's neighbor. They would now put themselves at my service too, by explaining to me that I had to act differently in this new world and make sure that I looked better. Franziska drew my attention to my shoes and said to me: "Look at your shoes, Hanna; I have never seen you in your life in shoes like the ones you are wearing here. Aren't you ashamed, aren't you embarrassed to walk around in shoes like that?" I answered: "God gave me this clothing - what can I do about it?" They both replied: "You can make sure that you look better. You have to acquire things bit by bit if you come here in the condition you are."

Then they told me to look at my shoes. Yes, I really hadn't noticed that before: I was wearing high heels, but I didn't have any shoelaces, I was just standing in these shoes. Of course, I couldn't walk gracefully in these shoes, which hadn't even been laced up. But what did it matter to me, I had been given these shoes as they were. I believed that if you were in heaven, you would also be given what pleased heaven. Then Franziska said: "Try working so that you can at least get a pair of shoelaces."

- "How am I supposed to get that?"
- "With work," they replied, and I should do it together with them, then I would definitely get some. But I couldn't yet decide to take on this work. I must stress that I wasn't used to working in my earthly life. I didn't have to work like that, because other people worked for the family, and so I just didn't feel like I could work, and I just took a step back. I also thought that if other people did the work, it would be enough, right?

they would then offer me a job that I would enjoy. But nothing of the sort happened, they didn't give me any work that I liked. I was supposed to go to the fields, and I didn't want to go there. Soon after, Franziska came to me again and said she had news for me: Barbara had visited her!

Barbara, who I knew well, who had peddled and was a very poor woman - I knew this Barbara well, she had often come to me, but I hadn't bought anything from her. Yes, Barbara, I remembered her well.

Then Franziska continued: "Barbara is here, and she wants to visit you too. She is so beautiful and so distinguished, and she doesn't live in the same world as us." Then I asked: "Barbara, the peddler, doesn't she live there? Where does she live? Well, what does she earn, why is she better off than us? We were pious people!"

Franciska replied: "You know, I found out: God was more pleased with her than with us, she did more to please God than you and I."

- "Well, what? She was just a peddler." And Franziska said: "You have forgotten, she gave birth to twenty-two children. Don't you think that with so many children she deserved heaven? And she had to peddle, she had no bread and no milk for her children. She had to go, her husband didn't earn enough - they all had to peddle."

Oh yes, she had to peddle, that was clear to me. And she was doing so well here because she had so many children - is that the only reason she deserved heaven? Then I said to Franziska: "After all, I have two children too, and I dedicated both of them to God. Doesn't it count that I have a daughter who is a nun and a son who is a priest - doesn't that count?"

- "Oh, apparently not," she replied, "apparently she has more merit than you and I." But then she encouraged me again, saying that I should start working, because when Barbara came to visit me, I would be ashamed of my appearance. Because I should see what she would look like and how I would look in comparison. I said: "Fine, I'll see. Perhaps Barbara can help me too, after all, I have bought something from her now and then in my life." And Barbara came to visit me and I was speechless. I couldn't find any words for this Barbara. But then I managed to say it and said to her: "You, you were only a peddler."
- "Yes," she said, "I was a peddler. God has rewarded me for my hard work, my sacrifice, my love for the children and my bravery. God has given me the reward for it. I have always lived honestly, despite having twenty-two children."

Yes, that could be true; but I couldn't understand that someone is so beautiful just because they have had so many children. Well, Barbara didn't bother to talk to me any longer, but gave me a pair of shoelaces and said: "Here, tie your shoes together so you can walk better." She promised that she would come again to see how I was doing. So I tied my shoes together with these shoelaces and then went to visit my former neighbor Franziska again. When I saw her now, I noticed that she was wearing a beautiful shawl around her shoulders. She took off the scarf in front of me, tied it into a belt and showed herself to me as if she wanted to say: "You see, I look better than you." I wanted to know who she had gotten the piece from and she answered: "Barbara brought it to me; you know, I have given her something too on occasion."

"And you got this piece for it, while I only got a pair of shoelaces from her?" Then she consoled me by saying: "Perhaps you will get something later." I had to be satisfied with this answer again and was again asked to come to work. But I simply could not bring myself to do it. As I was once again looking around the village for new acquaintances, someone - I saw him from a distance - who was very elegantly dressed, came towards me with long strides. He asked me and wanted to know my name and where I came from. I was a little shocked, but it was clear to me: he was not one of our people, but an angel. So I had to answer, and he asked:

"Why aren't you at work?" I was baffled and said: "Yes, after all, nobody took me to work."

So he took me by the hand and led me with quick steps through all these paths to that field. And then I saw all of them, who lived in this big house, working in this field. There was Flowers, bushes, trees, there were stones. They dug up and moved things. People seemed to disagree with a lot of things, how things were done. They were taught what belonged where, they had to dig up this spiritual earth again and plant these flowers fresh.

Now this angel said to me: "This is your work too; you have to work here too." That was a new world for me. But I didn't dare contradict him and ask why we had to work here with these plants, bushes and flowers, why we needed our hands for that, when I believed that all of that would grow on its own in the kingdom of heaven. Yes, he saw what I was thinking, but he answered me: "You will find the instruction for that when you have done your work for a while."

So they showed me how I should work. Now I noticed that more and more brothers and sisters were coming and bringing plants and all kinds of things. Everything seemed to be in precise order, everything had to be planted properly, had to be used according to a pre-determined plan.

Then I was taught: "Go back to the earthly realm, go out into the field, go into a garden, watch how the flowers are bent, how the bushes are pruned, look at how the trees are felled." Yes, I didn't think that was anything special. Then I was told: "There is life in that, spiritual life; there is life in these flowers, in these bushes, in all these things, and by human hands its life is broken, the plants wither. But spiritual life cannot be broken. The spiritual life [of this earthly plant world] moves here into this sphere. It is the parallel stage to growth and prosperity on earth. And what humans have to look after and organize, the otherworldly beings have to look after and organize too, they have to support and help the lower life. Later, much later, you will experience and learn how it is transformed. But for the time being, this returned life is planted as a spiritual plant in the

spiritual earth among its kind." So these brothers and sisters had to work - I couldn't understand it for a long time. And I had to work too.

Then I met with Franziska again and she seemed pleased that I had finally decided to work. She said to me: "You will soon have a different outfit if you work as hard as you have been." I replied: "I don't mind the way I look. I don't want to change my outfit at all, I would rather have something different than a new outfit.

"What?" she wanted to know. I answered: "Do you really think I could enjoy this life in this communal house that looks like a factory, and with all those who express so many bad habits? I don't like that. I'm going to work now, but I'm working so that I can buy my own house."

Franziska answered me: "It will probably take a long time before you get that far." And I said: "I will do it, I'm going to work now, I want my own house."

Now there was a party and we were invited to it. It was a large hall a little way away from the village. But only those who had worked hard, who had been awarded for their work, were allowed to take part in the party. But I hadn't received any awards. While the others streamed to the hall with joy, cheers and singing, I stayed behind - I had no access to the party. Nevertheless, I wanted to try to go because I thought it might be possible to get in after all. But it wasn't possible. They put me aside and told me that I hadn't worked that much and didn't deserve an award. It would be necessary to work a little more in order to get an award soon.

They also made a somewhat disparaging remark about my appearance. I then went back and had to wait until the others came back from the party. I asked them to tell me what they had experienced. They were all in such a happy mood and they came back with presents. I saw that they had actually received nothing other than new clothes, a jacket, another dress or other objects, and I didn't think it was all that important. At the time I couldn't see that this was supposed to be a special reward. But then the stern one came to me again, this angel, and he told me to do my work diligently from now on. First and foremost I had to make sure I got a different coat. Then he stood in front of me and said: "Look how neglected you are, how your clothes look. You look very shabby. In your lifetime you would not have given a hand to someone who looked like that." Yes, was it really like that? I looked at myself. Yes, I really didn't look particularly beautiful. The angel continued: "If you want to get out of this village, you can only do it if you look better than a beggar." "A beggar? I'm not a beggar!" And he repeated: "You are a beggar, you look like a beggar."

Then I said: "I have a daughter and a son, you know that." - "Yes, we know that. Nevertheless, you remain a beggar, because you want to point out their merits; but that's not possible, you have to work yourself. As long as you look like a beggar, you can't leave this village and least of all the house you're in." I replied that the others were just like me, we lived together, so the others were beggars too. No, I was the poorest of all, he said, the others had already made a step forward, but I had not.

Now another angel of God came to me and he seemed to be very strict with me. He said that from now on he would always stand there in front of the house, receive me and reprimand me if I had done too little and talked about unimportant things. And so it was: he not only stood in front of the entrance to my room, I always saw him very close to me.

It was as if he was only looking at me. Now I had to work, be obedient and worry less about the others and only about myself.

And so I got involved; I had no other choice, because I was afraid of this strict angel. Because Franziska came to me and said: "If you don't work anymore, you will be taken out and you will be in a very bad way." She warned me, she knew it, Barbara had told her. Of course I didn't want things to go badly for me, so I got involved, worked and prayed with the others. I started to think about my life, why I had to work so hard in the spiritual world, while others had it much easier, didn't have to work as hard and didn't pay as much attention to them as I did.

Now it became clear to me: I had to catch up on something; I had to work in the spiritual world now because I hadn't done it in my earthly life and didn't want to do it because I had no understanding for those who had worked hard. Now I had to do it myself. I then did my work with the best of my strength and will, as was required of me. In return I was given a different skirt. So I could take off my shabby skirt, and with this new skirt I felt like I looked like an angel. Suddenly I got it. Because I could see that the others had much more respect for me and now behaved completely differently towards me. Outward appearance could make a difference, that was now clear to me. It was not for nothing that God's angels looked so elegant and wore such expensive garments. They then explained to me that they too had to earn it piece by piece. The hems of their garments were set with precious stones, and they said that they had to acquire each stone and in return had to give understanding, love and sacrifice and everything that is required of an angel. The angels were also rewarded for their loyalty, for their willingness to help, for their patience; they would each time receive more beautiful garments. And I saw it: when someone came with rustling garments, in their splendor of color, in their brilliance, everyone bowed their heads to the spiritual earth and hardly dared to look up out of sheer awe, because they said: "He comes from far away, he is very close to God. Just look at his splendor!"

We were told that we had to fight for these things and for much, much more, because we were to be allowed to take possession of the Kingdom of God again. But this was not possible without work. In some area you had to give your full commitment and work with all your strength, then you would be rewarded. That was what happened to me - it was a bad time for me. Today I cannot understand why I did not see that I had lived wrongly as a person, that I was so selfish and believed that I would please God if I had pious, righteous children. I did not think about my mistakes, I did not think about the fact that I had put my life far too little into the service of my neighbor. So I had to go through a hard purification before I was allowed to leave this village. I was encouraged to work by Franziska and Barbara, who warned me again and again. When Franziska had long since left the village, the two of them kept coming to me to remind me that I must not slack off.

So I had earned some merit, first of all a better appearance. Then I had to visit the schools and was taught and instructed about many things that were new to me. Later I was allowed to put myself in the service of my neighbor. I no longer had to do the same work, but I was only supposed to be concerned about bringing spiritual well-being to other brothers and sisters. I was supposed to take them away from earthly, burdensome thoughts, I was supposed to be concerned about their spiritual well-being and work for it. It was hard for me: if someone wanted to bring someone spiritual well-being, they wouldn't accept it, they didn't want to - just as I hadn't wanted to work.

And so I had to go looking and stay with those who were willing to have their souls healed. I climbed slowly step by step. I was then allowed to work in the divine workshops, where only artists work. I could help as a servant to gain insight into the work of the divine world. So I was transferred from one level to another, I looked after the people where I was placed, and I looked after the brothers and sisters in the afterlife where I was asked to. In this way I found a connection with the obedient, blessed spirits. And so I carry out my work with them in the great community of Jesus Christ and am under the rule of God.

Dear brothers and sisters, I have tried to tell you about my early days in the spiritual world. The higher brothers and sisters have made it possible for me to find my way back to that time. They have brought my past back to life for me bit by bit, and so I should explain this to you. And it should be a lesson for you. You should realize: What is done wrong in earthly life must definitely be made right in the other, afterlife - and that the greatest offenses of people are lovelessness and hardness of heart.

For that woman, of whom I said she was only a peddler: she had to make so many sacrifices for her children; she had to go through many worries and yet was a loving mother. I, on the other

hand, had a pleasant life, I had no worries about my daily bread. But I had exposed too much to others, had seen too much of what they did wrong, while I did not see my own mistakes. So I had to go this way. Dear brothers and sisters, this should be a reminder to you of the high and great law: "Love God above all else and your neighbor as yourself" (Matthew 22:37-39). Do much good to your neighbor, make his life pleasant and do not burden him with any of your words - make his life pleasant.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I withdraw. In the course of the story I have sometimes chosen the wrong word and I ask you to excuse it. May God's blessing be upon you. God's greetings.

Joseph: Greetings. Dear brothers and sisters, I am prepared to answer questions as best as I can, which are primarily related to what has been said.

Dear spiritual friend, did Hannah dedicate her children to God against their will? Joseph: You cannot say that she did it against the children's will. But the great intention was that she would then have special merits in the kingdom of heaven.

Hannah said nothing about seeing her children again. Did she not see them again in the world beyond?

Joseph: Yes, yes, they saw each other again later. The explanations she gave today are simply an excerpt from her first time in the beyond.

Does Hannah's life lie about a hundred years ago?

Joseph: Yes.

Dear Joseph, Hannah reported how she met various acquaintances from her earthly home again in her spiritual village. Was this how it was done? Because this meeting of billions of deceased people should be considered a miracle, if not a coincidence, in our eyes.

Josef: In the first few decades - let's say in earthly time - those who were related to each other or knew each other in this way in life are connected by a bond. This bond will then dissolve later or depending on their development. But you must not imagine that people are brought together like this in all cases. A being can also be led into a sphere where there are deceased people who lived as humans in India, Japan or China and who still look the same in the world beyond as they did in their earthly life; they then continue to develop there. That also happens. Members of other religions are also brought together with Christians according to their development. In the spiritual world, everyone will pursue the same goal, they will all be enlightened about the real truth, and there will only be one path that they will take together. But before that, there is a lot to overcome; There are many preliminary stages that are necessary and beneficial for these beings.

Report of the ascending spirit being Hanna and answers to questions from spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Original: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

June 3, 1964.

The nurse, caregiver Anton - Return of a deserving soul.

How Anton was enabled in the afterlife to facilitate the purification of poor souls.

Control spirit: God bless you. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a spirit being is speaking to you with the name Anton. May God's blessing strengthen you, may God's blessing accompany you. God bless you.

Anton: God bless you. My name is Anton. Dear brothers and sisters, I am trying to tell you about my impressions in the spirit world.

When I entered the soul world, I was greeted by my parents. They hugged me and explained the following to me:

Before I had passed over, the news had gone through the sphere I was to enter that a spirit being would be entering, and that they should be happy about it. The name was also mentioned straight away; it was explained very clearly to these brothers and sisters that a male being named Anton would now arrive and that his parents were also in this sphere. This Anton had merits to show, and so they would then enter a larger area of grace with this soul. So in a certain sense I was to bring grace to the unfortunate and the seekers after my passage into the world beyond.

When I was greeted, not only my parents were there, but so many beings - but I didn't even know half of them.

There were some there who had lived with me on earth; some of them had sad faces, others called out and cheered me on. So, at the first moment when I opened my eyes, there were actually many people I knew there. But then I realized that they were being led away again. I was supported by both arms, even though I was feeling quite well.

I had been ill for a long time and had been in pain, my body had made me uncomfortable before I died. But now that I had left this body, I felt quite well, and yet I was supported on both sides. The spiritual friends who guided me took me to a hall in a magnificent garden and laid me on a couch. First I was supposed to rest. I was already feeling a little tired, but I heard everything that was going on around me, I heard the words of various spirit beings. Some asked: "Is that Anton? Has he come now? How long will he sleep? When can we talk to him? How long will it take for him to be in there?" and so on. I could still hear all of this clearly, but I couldn't give them an answer - first of all, I felt like a stranger, and secondly, I was tired. Then I noticed that the angels on either side of me were turning away the people who asked questions and saying that they would tell me when the time came for them to talk to me.

So I slept - I didn't know for how long. When I opened my eyes, I had the impression that I was somewhere completely different from where I had been led. Later, I was told that it was the same place, but I hadn't been able to make that determination yet, because I was in a certain state of stupor. I wasn't quite awake yet, but I heard what was going on around me; but I couldn't say how long I had been sleeping, that didn't interest me. First of all, I just wanted to look at the surroundings, I found them so beautiful. I then realized that I was in the middle of a village. But later I realized that this village was in a valley, because there were forests and mountains all around, and water cascaded down from the mountains. Everything was in such a beautiful light - I would like to call it the rainbow light, everything around me glittered so much. The forests, the mountains, the water, everything had these rainbow colors. I thought I couldn't see properly, and I kept trying to stroke my eyes with my hands to wake myself up properly, so that I could see properly. But I couldn't see anything other than this variety of colors, this strange light.

Then I saw that a stream flowed through the middle of this valley, and this stream made its way down into the depths. I was also led to the top of such a mountain. From this mountain I had a wonderful view. Of course, I was accompanied to this height and explained to me that there were different spheres there and everything was populated by souls. I looked far and wide and had the impression that everything was so wonderful, so colorful and beautiful. But someone corrected me

and said: "You are now looking down from the heights; but you must not believe that all the villages you see are as beautiful as ours - it is not true. "All the same splendor of colors as ours," they explained to me. Of course, I soon understood that it was a heavenly sphere in which I now lived. They also accompanied me back down into the valley. I admired everything in this valley. The houses were built in such different ways: there was a whole row of houses that were in the same style; but then, a little further away and - you could say - isolated again, you noticed other buildings that were also so strange and beautiful.

I often walked along the stream that flowed through the middle of this valley and enjoyed all this beauty. My parents lived with me or I lived with my parents, also in a house like this, which was so strangely beautiful. My parents were good, decent people, and so we had an apartment together in this house. But we did not live alone. The house had many floors and different families lived in it. So I considered myself extremely lucky that I was able to live with my parents. At the beginning, when I was in the world beyond and lived with my parents, we always received a lot of visitors. They were friends from the same sphere who paid us a visit. They introduced themselves, said that they lived nearby and that they were doing the same task together and were happy to give each other advice - they wanted to be a family. So I didn't worry about my task yet, because my parents said that I should just enjoy this heaven; and the visitors who came advised me the same thing: first I should look at the heaven in which I lived and then I could start on my tasks. That was what they had recommended.

I also noticed that various beings who wanted to come near the house were denied entry. I wanted to know: "Why are they not allowed to come into my house, to be my guests, like the others?" And I was told that it would come to that. But first they - and by that they meant the angels of God - wanted to talk to me, and then there would be enough time to receive those other beings. But I wanted to know who they were, what it sounded like when they called my name.

Then these angels of God said to me: "Yes, you know, they are all from this sphere, and they would like to have contact, a connection with you, because you are supposed to do them a favor. But there is still time for that."

- "Isn't it neglect on my part," I asked them, "if I don't receive them, if I don't help them?"
- "Oh no," they said, "it won't be too long, and then you will meet them." Because first they still had so much to tell me. I had also noticed that those who were allowed to come to me all looked particularly well-groomed and beautiful.

I therefore knew immediately that they were either siblings who had already earned great merit or that they were the angels of God, who are always beautiful.

But I had asked to be allowed to receive some of those who tried to come to my house - some of them. I was then allowed to do so. And ten of their siblings came to me and brought me small gifts. One brought me a beautiful ring that I could put around my head; another brought me a piece of fabric that was embroidered all over; yet another brought me a beautiful - I would almost say - fiery stone, it was really beautiful. Everything was so beautiful in this world.

They brought me gifts, but I did not want to accept them; but I was asked to accept these gifts and to keep them for myself. But I asked them: "What do you want from me?" At first they didn't want to give me the answer, but said: "You know, there are still many out there who would like to greet you; they also have smaller and larger gifts, they would also like to give you joy."

Then I had to say: "Yes, if my higher brothers and sisters don't allow it, then I can't say yes to it." And these angels of God said that later everyone would be allowed, but now I should be satisfied with those who had greeted me. So I asked them to say what was going on, what they wanted from me. Then one of them had the courage to explain: "You know, your parents have known for a long time that you would be coming very soon. And we knew that you would bring great merits from your life on earth; we also knew that we could count on your help, and we only want one thing: that you go with us. You know, there are so many poor souls; we are always begged to help the poor souls. We do what we can; what we are allowed to do - but we cannot help all

souls. If someone comes to us who has special merits, then he has a greater right, he can accomplish more. And because we know that you have such merits, we would like to implore you to come with us."

"You know," said one, "I have a brother and I always go there to comfort him; but if you come, then I know that you can ease his situation - you will manage to free him from the greatest distress."

Then another interrupted him and said: "You know, I have a friend who is not well either. I always go to him, I pray with him, I comfort him; but I cannot do anything else for him. But if you come, then I know for sure that you can also ease his situation - perhaps you can even take him out of distress."

And then another one came and said something similar. So I was supposed to go with them to these suffering brothers and sisters and then I should be able to improve their situation a little.

Yes, I had to be amazed at myself and I asked myself whether that was really true, because these brothers and sisters who came to me all looked so beautiful and I had the impression that they had the same right as me and the same strength and ability to work. Then I was taught: "That's it: everyone who comes has the opportunity to help the poor souls. But depending on the merits you bring with you, you have a greater right and more opportunities to help the poor souls. If you come with spiritual wealth, that counts with the high angels of God and you have a greater right even though you are in the same sphere."

So they all wanted me to come with them. Because that's how my mother had told me: "You know, we told them that you would come. We watched you in life, we were just waiting for you to come. Word spreads so quickly from mouth to mouth about who is coming - yes, people even take care to keep an eye out for who is coming home next and whether he brings real merit, whether he is one of the chosen ones, who the angel world is particularly happy about.

And so this news went from one house to another." But it didn't just seem to be like that here in this sphere that I had come to. My mother told me that on her last visit to the souls she was comforting, she had heard them ask: "When is he coming, when will he be ready?" And when my mother asked, she found out that they meant me. Well, I wanted so much to help everyone. One of those who had asked me to help had lived with me in the same village on earth. He said to me: "You know, we should really try to help Franz together."

- "Franz?" I asked him, "is it the blacksmith?"
- "Yes," he answered,

"he has been asking about you for a long time, when you are coming, and asked that you should visit him." I remembered him well. He had not lived to please God. And I could understand that this soul was suffering. We had known each other well, we had been neighbors on earth. Now he had asked about me and asked when I would come.

My mother always visited him, she had comforted him and others too. And then he cried out in his distress: "I am just waiting for Anton; when he comes, he will free me - he was a good man on earth. God will make it possible for me to be taken out of trouble - for his sake, for the sake of his works." He is said to have exclaimed this, and others heard it - my mother told me - because they asked Franz: "What kind of person is that that you are expecting? Send him to us too, we want him with us too. What do you call him, where does he come from?" And Franz had nothing else to do than to talk about his life on earth and the impressions that remained with him and about those people who people had only laughed at and not understood because they were pious and had faith in God. But now he had time to remember them and to call them. So he did it with me. My mother confirmed this and said: "You must go to him, to Franz, he is a very poor soul; go to him and

comfort him." Then I said: "I am ready, if the higher spiritual world agrees, to send me there; I will only do what I am told."

And an angel who was visiting me explained to me: "Your mother and father will show you the way; your father will also accompany you." Then he added: "See, your parents had to wait so long until you joined them. After a short time you will leave this valley with your parents and go over to another paradise." So I should not wait too long, long in this valley. I thought: "Now so many have come to me and they have begged me to help, and I am not supposed to be here much longer - I wanted to help everyone." But then the angel said to me: "You can stay here until you have done all the brothers and sisters here a favor and accompanied them to the poor souls - you can stay here for that long. When you feel that you have now done everyone a favor and fulfilled your task on this level, then we will lead you and your parents up to a higher level." The parents were happy, of course; but they both agreed with me to help first and then take the nicer path. There were still so many requests to be fulfilled, and so I wanted to fulfill every request first - that was now up to my own discretion, and my parents were my companions.

So I went to these unfortunate brothers and sisters for the first time;

I went to pray with them, I also comforted them. But they expected something more than just prayer: I was not only to pray with them, but they wanted to see success from praying together with me and my parents. They welcomed us all with joy, and so they said: "Now you will help me, now it will be easier for me."

But I had to say: "I don't know whether it will be easier for you now; I have only been commissioned to pray with you, to comfort you."

So I did it a few times. And when I visited these unfortunate people again, an angel of God accompanied me there. This angel of God then explained to everyone I was with, with whom I prayed: "Yes, you have called for this good soul, and you expect that you will feel better. It shall be so, you shall no longer live in these feelings of distress, you shall feel easier; and all this because of the merits of the brother," said the angel, referring to me.

Then this angel had a lot to say to them: about the advantages of people who believe in God and respect and fulfill God's works and his laws; and they were shown excerpts from my life. In this way it was made clear to the unfortunate that they would be relieved because God was happy when a righteous soul returned home; out of great joy this grace would be poured out on others.

I had the feeling that they were not really listening. They did not really want to hear this, but simply wanted to see and feel the result: things would become easier for them. And I could see for myself that they were getting better. Some of the unfortunate were led out of their hardship, up a level where things were easier for them; others were freed from their discomforts. I was happy that they were doing better and wanted to be grateful to God and Christ that they were so full of grace, because it was all about the Word of God - through the Word of God they were freed from their distress, or their distress was made easier for them. So I had made this observation. Of course they wanted to demand that I should always visit them.

They had now recognized their mistakes and were actually striving for a better life; but they did not understand that a better life also comes with tasks, that one must achieve a better life. Now they had lost some of their unease, one could not yet speak of a better life; they had to achieve the better life themselves. I was informed of all this by angels of God - they were my companions on these visits and they were happy that I had taken on this task. Then I was allowed to free Franz, who was banished, lived in severe distress and was not allowed to visit the earthly realm. That is, he was not completely free, but he was freer.

The angel of God had recommended to me: "Now accompany him to the village" - that is, to where we had lived on earth - "there near the church he should have his place; but he must not go into the church." There was a well near the church, and that was where he should have his place. The men always gathered at this well after the service, and there was a lot of conversation. Now he could listen to what these men were saying; but he was not allowed into the church. He could listen

to what the men were saying, but that didn't really interest him anymore. He only had one desire: to go into the church. But he was not allowed to do that, or not yet. So he saw all the people who went to church. Most of them walked past this well, and that was how he was able to determine which of them were truly pious people. He hoped for help from these pious people -

he could not go to church with them, he could not but notice who had merit with them, and he could go to meet these people. He should remember this, and he did.

Then he asked me whether he could accompany a person home - his place of residence was strictly limited as to how far he could go. Now he asked whether he could perhaps go to the house of a righteous person. And that was now to be up to me, I was to take care of this soul. I also observed the people, and I knew what the goal was: he should come close to a righteous person and see his way of life, in order to recognize that he himself had a lot to change in his thinking. Now I recommended that he accompany this person, then that person, and stay with these pious people; I observed him while doing so.

These pious people also prayed at home. He now saw that they did good works; and so I was able to explain to him that he still had a lot to make up for and that he just had to be very ambitious. It went on like that for a while. But he always had the desire to go to church. He wanted to kneel down there and pray, because there were so many pious people who went to church to pray, and with these praying people one would also find relief again, he hoped. So I had to ask an angel of God for this, because he was spellbound; in the earthly world he was in a spell and he was not allowed to leave it.

Through my pleas he was then allowed; the spell was lifted - so he was no longer bound to this particular environment. I asked that he be released so that he could move freely in the village where he had lived as a human being. After all, he had already gone through a lot in purification, so one could expect him not to do anything useless. Well, he was now allowed to move freely around the village and to go to church. So he went to church. He prayed there as people prayed. I stayed with him and pointed this out to him every time he was no longer praying. That is, he soon began to look at people and forgot why he was actually in church - he had followed people's thoughts, thoughts that were not of a pious nature. Even when these people were in church, not all of them had prayed piously and devoutly. So I always had to point this out to him: "Turn away from this way of thinking. Focus on prayer and repentance, that is important."

And then he asked me if he could look around the village; after all, a lot of time had passed and he wanted to see what had changed. We went together - I didn't want to leave him alone - and so I had to realize again that he soon began to take an interest in people and their daily lives and no longer thought about God.

That was proof to me that this soul was not yet capable of going its own way. So it always had to be guided. Now the question was: Was I always allowed to be around this brother? I also had other brothers and sisters to look after, I didn't stay with him all the time, and so I explained to him: "You do this for so long and you don't leave until I come back. You observe this person and you try to direct your thoughts towards God, towards the higher life."

That way I could control him. When I came back, I saw how far he had gone and so I had to reprimand him again. He put up with that. Over time I got him to that point, but only by pointing it out to him again and again: "Turn away from such thinking, it will bring you no benefit. You must now be interested in your spiritual advancement and leave everything else aside. Don't worry about the prosperity of people now, but worry about your own, higher life, how you can get to the higher life."

In this way I was able to guide and teach him. He saw how people were exposed to temptations and I could see how he was inclined to think, whether he himself would be able to overcome this temptation or whether he would fall prey to it. So I tried again and again to take him out of it, to show him the way again and again and thus to strengthen him.

And then, when I believed I had fulfilled my task with him, I wanted to let him go. I explained to him: "You are now ready to go your own way, to seek God's order and to be faithful to this order of God."

I still had so many tasks of a similar nature. So I left him to his own decision: he had to join the order and act on his own. I was then able to make the happy observation that he was trying to make progress. It was slow, but he was ambitious, he made an effort, and so he climbed up.

Well, I was then allowed to leave this sphere with my parents.

We were led into a city, and we were accompanied by a large group of God's angels. The transition from one sphere to the other was like a small celebration. My parents had received new, nicer clothes, and I had also been given nicer clothes - so we then went over to this other sphere, into another, nicer city, as if in a procession. In this city we were greeted with jubilation; people were happy that we had come and had also prepared the apartment.

But now I was no longer to be with my parents - it was understandable to me that the bond of kinship was to be severed, so I took another apartment and father one for himself and mother one for herself. The apartment was not empty, however, but siblings already lived there; but there was enough space - if you can speak of space.

We were all happy that we could now move to an even more beautiful place, and we knew that we could always see each other. So we wanted to fulfill our tasks again and rejoice with the angels of God. This city was so wonderful, it had even more vivid colors than the valley I had first gone to. It was so wonderful with its gardens and its small forests. You had the impression of living in the middle of a big city, and yet you were soon surrounded by many trees. In these small forests the birds sang; there were so many different kinds, big and small birds. They flew to you, sat on your shoulders or perhaps on your head. It was a wonderful paradise.

But there were not only these birds. I noticed that the animals lived in a very precise order in these small forests that could be found in the middle of the city. If you went a little further away from these forests, you saw other kinds of animals, animals that people also live with and that they take special pleasure in, animals of all kinds. But the same kinds were usually together, in a precise order. So you could go here and there as you pleased, when you had time. But it was not a life of doing nothing, even if the world was now even more beautiful; the tasks actually became ever greater. You wanted to live to please God, you wanted to fulfill your tasks in this plan of salvation and order. There was a lot to do. You had to leave this beautiful city again and again and descend into other spheres. You had to be a companion to some people, you had to check on those you had once been friends with. You were asked again and again to take on protection. You also had to go to the earthly realm now and then. People accompanied people, they held their protective and blessing hands over an entire village, over a town or over a specific person, over animals, over nature.

There was so much to do, they had to ensure order. A wonderful order prevails everywhere in God's plan of salvation. There was no lack of tasks, and people had a really beautiful life. In this beautiful town there was a hill; there was a large open space, and people would gather there. There they sang and prayed in honor of God. There they experienced performances by angels; there these angels performed their games. The ascended spirit beings could also give a performance of their own accord, as there were artists in various fields among these ascended spirit beings. There was a very special level designated where you could experience such performances. So you had constant joy. Friends were invited to these performances, but not everyone could attend. People went to those they had the most to do with and made them aware of it. And then the news spread from one to the other. And just as it is with people, one loves singing, another prefers painting. So everyone was offered something that was a very special joy to them. At certain festivals the high, the highest spirits of heaven also came to us. They sang with us and prayed with us; together with us they gave glory to God and Christ.

So I experienced this wonderful time, I still experience it and am also surrounded by many, many tasks. As I said, I go to one person at a time, another time to a troubled soul - there is a lot of work involved.

Dear brothers and sisters, this is my life. My life is bliss.

God bless you.

Joseph: God bless you. Dear brothers and sisters, if there are questions, I would like to answer them.

Dear spirit friend Josef, I was surprised that there were still sad souls in that heavenly sphere where Anton had entered. Was that directly after his entry, or how is it to understand?

Josef: No, you didn't understand that correctly. This reception took place on an intermediate level, one was not yet on a high heavenly level. When Anton was received, there were spirit beings who made a sad face because they were only allowed to be there to greet him and were then quickly taken away again.

Dear spirit friend Josef, Anton said that among the people who went to church he saw those who were pious and who also did good deeds. How did he recognize that? Can you explain that to us?

Josef: Yes. A spirit on this level can see the way a person thinks, and he sees the thoughts in the picture of his life that he carries with him. He also sees what the person has already achieved, he sees his nature and can thus recognize his decisions.

Yes, I can understand that with Anton, but not with Franz, the blacksmith, who was not yet advanced enough to be able to interpret a life picture.

Josef: Yes, Franz did that with his friend Anton, it happened together in a conversation.

Thank you, dear Josef. Can you perhaps now briefly say what Anton's life on earth was like that he earned so much?

Josef: Yes, he was a nurse - he omitted to say that. He devoted his whole life to serving his neighbor, he gave everything: everything he earned he gave to the sick; he cared for the sick, he worked for the sick, he lived for them. He was a pious person in the true sense of the word.

Thank you, dear spirit friend Josef Can such an elevated being as Anton, who lives in his beautiful heaven and carries out this loving activity in the world beyond, retain this happiness if he has to descend again and again to the distressed souls? It is not always the case that people have a feeling of happiness when they have to leave their beautiful surroundings to help others.

Josef: You cannot judge with your human feelings what it is like in the world beyond. When a being has entered the divine world, it knows that it is now under the rule of God. This rule is different, and one wants to remain loyal to it, and that means service to one's neighbor. There is only service to one's neighbor that brings merit and that triggers this happiness. And the other, the recipient, is happy when a spirit being comes to him from the heights, because he feels elevated by his presence. It is also the case that a wholesome, healing power comes from these good spirits. For example, feelings of unease that unhappy souls sometimes still carry with them because they live with the

feeling that they still have the same ailments and pains as on earth can be taken away by a visit from a higher spirit.

Thank you.

Josef: Now, dear brothers and sisters, I am withdrawing. God's blessings accompany you all. May you be protected and protected from all distress and affliction. Greetings from God.

Report of the ascending spirit being Anton and answers to questions from spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Template: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

July 1, 1964.

Katharina - a mistress during her lifetime.

Instruction of the sleeping human spirit.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. I am your control. Dear brothers and sisters, there are spirits everywhere and you will hear about them from a sister this hour. May God bless your hour. Greetings. Katharina: Greetings. My name is Katharina. That is what I was called during my life on earth. Now, I would like to tell you about my first impressions in the spiritual world because I was asked to do so because it was important for you. So I was given the strength to experience everything again as it once was. When I came to the soul world, I was greeted by my mother and father. They took care of me and led me to my place; they accompanied me to a village. The houses were scattered there and I had the feeling that everything looked so poor. So I asked my parents: "But I surely don't have to live there?"

And they replied: "Yes, you have to live here and do your work there."

They showed me a house and led me inside. I then asked them if they, my father and mother, would be with me. My father answered: "No, my mother lives somewhere else and I am somewhere else too. We cannot be together, but we can visit you."

I then told them that it would be impossible for me to live here, where they had brought me. No, I could never be satisfied with this. Because I had the impression that I would get sick here, that I could not live here - it was all so modest. My parents spoke to me and said that I probably would not be able to live here. I had no choice but to make do with what was offered to me.

Here I must mention: It was not just my parents who accompanied me there. There also seemed to be angels of God there. However, they had only had brief conversations with me and I assumed that more confidential conversations would follow. But that did not seem to be the case. They said goodbye to me and my parents and some of my relatives and friends stayed behind. They all talked to me and said: "Katharina, you have to get through it and it will pass. You have to be clear that you are now in the Kingdom of Heaven and that God rules in the Kingdom of Heaven and that different laws apply here in the spiritual world."

I could not agree with that and said: "No, I cannot possibly stay here." Then my parents said: "If you really think it is impossible for you to be there, then you have another option: if there is really no other way, you can return to your previous house."

I accepted that and said: "Fine, I would rather go back to my house than stay here."

But they pointed out to me that in that case I would not be able to complete my tasks so quickly and that that was not good; but if it was my will, then I could do what I wanted. It was not difficult for me to find the way back to my house because I could clearly see the illuminated street or path in front of me and could follow it. For me it was as if I were seeing my own footprints again that I had left from the earthly world to the world beyond. So it was a path and I knew: "I have walked this path and I have had my companions. Everything was clear to me, I couldn't be wrong.

So I went back, alone. Without any difficulty I found the house where I had lived; it attracted me, so to speak. I just wanted to at least go into my house - it was comfortable and nice there, I had at least something to look at that I liked. So I found my way into the house and wandered through all the rooms.

When I got into the house, it was day for people. I found everything mostly as I had left it. Then I experienced the first evening as people experience it, as I had experienced it as a human being. I had three sons who were married and I had another daughter. My husband was still alive, and so my main concern was to get close to my husband. During the day I followed him. I patted him on the shoulders a few times, touched his head, but he didn't notice. Then I withdrew to the bedroom; I wanted to wait there until my husband came and went to bed. That way I could see how it was gradually getting darker and darker.

On this occasion I realized that there were other beings in the house with me. At first I didn't care, because I had the impression that they were coming and going. I also realized straight away that you could no longer bind yourself to the room like people do, because you could go through the walls, through everything. I also realized straight away that there were no more secrets. People could lock themselves in, they could do things that others were not allowed to see and should not see - but for the spirit there were no longer any barriers in this respect, so you could see everything.

So I went into the bedroom and waited for my husband there. When I entered - I'll say it like that anyway - the room, I found it very disordered; There had never been such disorder in the house during my lifetime. There were clothes lying around, and I wanted to put them down in an orderly manner. I couldn't do it, I couldn't pick them up. I could touch them, but my hands went through them. I couldn't pick up these heavy clothes, because I had the impression that everything lying there, everything earthly that you could touch, was heavy. I also tried to arrange various objects better, but I didn't succeed, I couldn't move them or arrange them better - my hands went through them.

So I was just waiting for my husband. When he came, I greeted him and shouted at him, but he didn't hear me; he had no idea. didn't sense that I was there. I had thought that my husband would definitely think of me when he went to rest, and I had also expected that he would pray for me - but nothing like that. He seemed to be completely absorbed in his busy work. He lay down in bed and had no thoughts about me. I was sad that he didn't think about me, that he didn't care for me.

Well, I sat down on the edge of the bed and tried to straighten the blanket with my hands. Then I went to his side and stroked his face - he didn't notice anything. But I thought: "Well, it doesn't matter, I'll stay here for a while."

Well, I had hardly had this thought and was a little annoyed about the mess, about my husband's behavior, when two people came in. And it happened quickly, the two of them quickly sat down by the wardrobe. It seemed to me as if they were two young people, because they acted as if they were in love. They were sitting there by the wardrobe.

So I asked them what they were doing here. They mocked me and said they should ask me what I was doing here. So I told them that I had the right to be here, because he was my husband. Then they interrupted me: "We already know you. Oh, we have heard so much about you. We know your chatter."

- "What are you thinking, talking like that?" And they replied: "Do you think this is the first time we have been here? We know this place well and we occupied it when you were still" - and they pointed with their hand to the bed next to it - "when you were still lying in it. We can even tell you what you and your husband always talked about."

I replied that the way they were behaving was inappropriate. Then one of the beings said: "Well, I will tell you something: you have always complained to your husband about how angry you are with the maid, and you have always had something to complain about with your servant. You have constantly tormented your husband with these things. What did you always have to tell him, what had happened in the kitchen, in the stable, everywhere in the apartment and how and where you had got annoyed and so on."

That's what they told me. Well, I thought it was simply not appropriate to sit on a box, there was still enough room in the house. But they replied that it didn't bother them, because the box was a place to sit for them just like any other, and they liked it. And besides, if I wanted to stay here, I could still experience all sorts of things myself. It wasn't long before new visitors arrived. Two more came, who seemed to have known the others for a long time, because they greeted each other accordingly. They looked at me a little surprised, but said nothing. But I did find it a little outrageous, because the two of them immediately sat down on the edge of the bed, one at the foot end, the other at the head. And they started talking and telling me everything that had happened to them, started laughing and talking so much that I was amazed - and all of this in my room!

Then I asked them politely, very politely, to leave me here alone. But they said: "No, as a human being you can give that order to another person; but now that you no longer have your body and are a spirit like us, you can no longer give orders here. And besides, we have the right to be here, just like you. If you claim that this is your room, then we say that this room belongs to us too. You no longer have the right to claim that something is yours, because it belongs to all of us - to everyone who goes in and out of the house. We don't need to ask you if we can stay here, we are simply here."

Well, I realized that neither kind words nor stern words would do anything - they didn't leave. But these four alone weren't enough. The bedroom was large by human standards. So there was room for many people, or many assumed the right to be in this bedroom of all places. They came in twos, threes, fours, and soon I had the feeling that the room was completely full. They came in, went out, sat down on objects here and there, and some even sat next to me on the edge of the bed, very close to my husband.

Some came and stood in front of my sleeping husband, looked at him very clearly to see if he was really asleep, and then went away again without showing any interest. There was a lot of fuss, everything was full. So I couldn't expect anything special on my part, and I got up and left. I left this room to them and went into another room. I thought I would find something better, something more pleasant there, and that I could be alone. But I was wrong - there too they were everywhere. They discussed things with each other, they had lively conversations, and I even noticed that they were singing. Some were quite content and happy, others had some kind of disagreement, they were constantly contradicting each other. But I didn't want to deal with them. I would like to stress that I had noticed that at night you could see your neighbors well; in daylight you could feel that someone was there and you could see them very quickly, could see things up close, but not as clearly, as it was dark.

So I went from room to room and thought I would find a place where I could be alone. But they were everywhere, everywhere, they were coming and going. I went into the pantry and wanted to check whether the supplies were still there or whether they had been stolen. But I was not alone there either.

I made a disappointing discovery: there I saw brothers and sisters - I must say that they are now my brothers and sisters in this world - who could carry heavy sacks and objects around. They

put them in this corner, then in another and rummaged around in them. They could take this material in their hands and carry it from one place to another. I asked them what they were doing in my house. They did not receive me very warmly and said: "This is no longer your house. That time is over."

- "But what do you want with that stuff, where do you want to take it? You can't take this grain and this food away." Oh, said one of them, he didn't want to either, he wouldn't take it out of the house. But if it had to be done, it wouldn't cause him any problems. I also wanted to try to pick something up, but I didn't succeed. And then those who were there laughed and said to me: "You just have to be more earthbound, you have to be more firmly bound to the old world," and they thought they could boast about it; "only when you are so firmly bound and even as a spirit are almost like a human being, can you carry it around." Yes, I found that out. But I left them pretty soon. I saw that I actually had no right in my house anymore. Whoever wanted to rule ruled, invisible to humans. And I thought to myself: "If I had had any idea, as a human, of the disorder in this house, I think I would have left it."

As a human, I had not had disorder in the house, but I kept strict order, even with the maids and servants; because I had only loved order. And so it seemed as if these beings were now delighted to create disorder in front of my eyes, as if to say: "What have you already gained from your order? You have only angered your fellow human beings, you have only angered them, and you have burdened yourself with it. What have you gained?" I had this feeling, and I saw how they thought something similar about me. And so I left again, the pantry no longer interested me. But I went through other rooms and tried to pick up objects, because I wanted to take them to another place. But I still didn't succeed. On the one hand, it was also a satisfaction for me, because I thought to myself: "At least I'm not so earthbound anymore; I'm not a human anymore." That was clear to me. I had died, and I didn't want to be such a wandering spirit; I didn't want to frighten people by carrying things around - I didn't want to make any noise. I imagined that there would be a way up for me and that something had to happen, because I had to be free from my house. But I couldn't be free yet, I kept going back.

Again and again I went into this room and that room to see if the things were still there. Because I had a vague suspicion that my sons and their wives might have carried things away. I wanted to be sure of that; I then went into their houses. But first I occupied myself in my own house. Once, as I was sitting in a room feeling a little sad, a very good-looking person came hurrying up to me and said: "You really have to make an effort if you really want to make progress. Perhaps it would be a good idea to go back to your husband's bedroom, you can experience something there." So I got up, went back there and waited until my husband came and went to bed again. I didn't want to be disturbed by the many others who were there. I simply secured a place for myself in this room.

Now I watched as brothers and sisters came again, walked up and down next to my husband and checked whether he was really asleep - that seemed so strange to me, because they went away again. But the first time I was there, I didn't wait to see what would happen, I went away. In the meantime I had experienced and seen all sorts of things, how one can penetrate everything as a spirit being, how one can even influence a person and how the spirits take control of people - I had been able to see all of that. So I wanted to stay with my husband and wait. I did not leave my place, I wanted to stay there for a night.

Then the following happened: A spirit came, which I had never seen before and who was a stranger to me. He stopped in front of my sleeping husband, but looked at me closely, as if he had something to complain about. He made a somewhat dismissive gesture, but called me by name and said: "Katharina."

I asked him: "Do you know me?"

And he said: "Yes, I know you, I know you very well."

Now I noticed that a misty mass suddenly rose from my sleeping husband. This misty mass condensed more and more into a shape - and there stood my husband in front of me. I was already used to surprises, but this was the first time I had experienced such a thing - no one had explained it to me. Now it immediately occurred to me that someone had said to me: "Go into the bedroom, you will experience something there." Then I heard those who were still sitting on the wardrobe giggling, as if to say: "Finally, she noticed."

I then greeted my husband. Now I could talk to him, and he smiled. But there was something so uncertain about him. I always had the feeling that he would dissolve again as quickly as possible or disappear or return to the body. The brother, who had said that he knew me, explained: "Yes, now I will make sure that you can talk to him; and not only you, but I too will talk to him. And now you must listen."

Now he ran his hands up and down this misty figure as if he wanted to solidify something. Then my husband greeted him and said to him: "Grandfather, it is good that you are here," and at that moment he greeted me too and said: "Katharina, finally I see you, finally I can talk to you. That is my grandfather, you have already heard of him, I have already told you about him." And I remembered: Yes, I had heard of his grandfather. Now the grandfather said to me: "Katharina, you could receive a lot of teaching here, and everyone here is listening." He said that quite forcefully, and he continued with emphasis on sternness: "Very often we only stay in this room, and everyone here," and he pointed to each individual, "they all, everyone, everyone has something to learn. They are listening to what we have to say."

Now the grandfather started to talk to me too and said: "Katharina, if you really want to enter a better world, then you must change a number of things in your thinking, you must do many things differently. Your malice must end, and you must try to live in peace with yourself and your loved ones. You should reject the feeling of greed and try to keep the memory of your loved ones in good spirit."

I was truly ashamed - this is how my grandfather had put me down and with much more. Yes, I really felt like a great sinner. And my grandfather continued: "When you were alive you were the mistress, but today you are no longer. Look at yourself, how you look."

And only now did my eyes open, only now did I see how beautiful this grandfather was. "What do you want here?" I asked him, "what do you do with my husband when you start talking to him?" He replied: "I tell him what to do and what not to do. Sometimes I succeed and sometimes I don't. I'm going to tell him now that he must not do that business the way he intends. Because he burdens himself when he does the business and is dishonest, when he blackmails the other person. He burdens himself when he makes claims even though he knows full well that they are false. I warn him beforehand, I warn him. But I also try to put him on the right path."

And my husband - that is, the spiritual double or the spiritual being, the living being of my husband - agreed; he gave his consent and asked the grandfather to teach him very precisely, to be strict with him, so that all of this would penetrate him. And as he did so, he pointed to his sleeping body and said to me: "That is just it: when you are freed from this body, you see whether things are right or wrong; and when you are clothed in this body again, this knowledge has vanished again. Only when the will is strong and what was said to you was very impressive can it come into consciousness."

And my husband continued to say that with him it was like this: if he was obedient to his grandfather, he could summon up more strength to bring what was said to his consciousness. So I asked my grandfather: "Is it always like this, is it like this for everyone? Was it like this for me too? Were you with me when I was lying next door? Did you also speak to me when I had left the hospital?"

And my grandfather said: "Yes, I spoke to you very often, but it was of no use." And he continued: "I did not greet you at your home, because your parents were there. I will take care of you later, and you will be glad about that."

That seemed to me too. And this grandfather, he didn't look like a grandfather at all, he was young and handsome. But he had aroused something like awe in me, I had respect for this grandfather. Then I asked: "Can you tell me what I have to do?"

- "Yes," he said, "I will tell you what you have to do. Now try to speak kindly to everyone who comes and goes in this house. Tell them that you were the mistress here, and tell them all the things you had done wrong."

I couldn't immediately get used to what he told me, but I wanted to try. Then the grandfather left us, because my husband was disturbed by a noise from outside, and the figure quickly disappeared. He opened his eyes, turned to the other side and went back to sleep. I waited a little longer. Grandfather was gone and the others didn't interest me. That is, I was ashamed because so much had been said about me in front of everyone else.

But they consoled me and called out to me: "You know, there are no secrets, not even for us. You haven't heard what has already been said about us." But this was little consolation for me. Then I left the room. But I couldn't bring myself to justify myself in front of everyone and say that I had once been the mistress and that I hadn't been particularly popular among my family - no, I still couldn't do that despite grandfather's recommendation. So I left the house. I then decided to avoid the house for a while and went alternately to the daughter's house and then to her son's and then to another son's. I looked around there too, and it was the same again: when you came into these rooms, they were everywhere, these spirit brothers and sisters, and I had the feeling that you were meeting good and bad people there.

Finally, it became too much for me. I saw that I couldn't find my way around, neither in my house nor in the house of one of my children. There was too much that bothered me, that I couldn't deal with. And so I looked for another place. I went into a nearby, beautifully tended garden. I wanted to linger there and think about what to do, and I also wanted to observe whether there were as many beings there. I then seriously considered returning to the poor village where I had been taken. But I still didn't have the courage to do it, and I hoped that I would get some kind of help. So I went into this garden. During the day, you couldn't make any precise observations; During the day, you couldn't find the same approach as you did when it was dark.

I saw all sorts of things in this garden. I saw good brothers and sisters who looked good, who came to this garden with a brother or a sister. You had the impression that they were having a conversation, that they were comforting each other, that problems were being solved. There were many beautiful brothers and sisters who, in my opinion, were spending time with people like me.

So I thought: "Good, if they take care of them, they will definitely take care of me too." So I could wait in this garden.

But then I also saw many other spirit beings who were much smaller than us, and I then had to realize that they were a development in their own right. Small beings came who looked very delicate and pretty. They were what people mockingly call dwarves. They had chosen bushes as their place of residence, and they were playing games in this garden.

But then I saw even smaller beings on the branches; there were little elves who were also playing together. There was a lot of activity in the garden and there was a lot of interesting things to see. So I had my place here. But suddenly I was disturbed. Then someone came up to me and said that he recommended that I leave this place and return to the soul world from which I had come; after all, I had been led to my new home and that I should stay there. I replied that the others were all here too and that they had the right to live here. Then this being said: "But we would recommend that you pray a little. Go to a church where people go and pray. There you can see good thoughts

like people have, and you can also find good spirits there who influence people - and perhaps one of them will take care of you."

I took this advice and went to the church. I had already thought about going to church to pray. But until now I had not felt compelled to do so, because I had believed that prayer would not be of any use to me now. My house had been assigned to me, my place had been determined. So what was I going to do?

But I followed this advice and actually went to church. There I saw an old woman. She looked very modest and she was praying very devoutly. Behind her stood a beautiful spirit figure. It was clear to me: it was an angel of God, this woman was being protected by an angel of God. I could also see that this angel of God left the church with her. So I thought: "I'm sure others will come and maybe I can start a conversation then." So I waited and stayed in this church. And here I experienced all sorts of things.

I saw that very dark figures had also found their way into this church. And when people wanted to say a prayer, these dark figures moved back and forth in front of their eyes. In this way they created anything but a devout atmosphere. They distracted people, led their thoughts to their business and to things that one shouldn't think about in church. These dark figures seemed to be pleased and content about it, they went in and out laughing. This was a disappointment for me, because I had assumed that only spirits of God would come and go in a church.

But now I realized that people were not free from the temptation, even in the church, that these dark figures also came to the church. One day one of these dark figures came up to me. He was badly dressed and smelled so bad. He took me by the arm and said: "Come with me." I replied: "No, you are too bad and too smelly for me. So I will not go with you, what do you actually think?" Then he said: "You could be a good tool for me, and I could speed up your ascent." But it was clear to me that I could not get involved with him, because to me he was truly a devilish figure. And I pushed him away, and he left and never approached me again. That was proof to me that one could also be a servant of such a dark figure.

Then I thought about whether it wouldn't really be better to return to the village that had been assigned to me. But first I wanted to go into my husband's bedroom again. I didn't have another opportunity to talk to Grandfather - I'll just call him Grandfather now.

So I was there again when my husband was sleeping and waited for Grandfather. When he came, he spoke to me again and said to me: "If you really want to move into a better world, then you have to go back to where you came from. You will find the way. You can go it alone, you came here alone."

My husband also talked to me. So I went. I had the feeling that with this resolution to leave everything, to cast something aside, to free myself of all the guilt that I was carrying. So I mustered the will to return, and I went back that way. I found it easy and came back to my village, the poor village with the poor houses. I had the feeling that I was standing there as a beggar. But now I knew: "You won't achieve anything on earth like that, and certainly not by taking the quick route. So I want to stay here and be where I've been put."

When I entered the poor house, there were other people there too, I wasn't alone. But they were just as poor as I was. And they greeted me, welcomed me warmly and said: "You know, Katharina, it's probably best for you if you stay here and wait until someone takes care of you. You should ask, like us, that we be taken care of, and you should try to make up in your thoughts for what you have missed." And a sister added: "Then we will experience what the others who were in this house, in this poor village, before us, have experienced."

And as we were talking together - because I was telling them about my return to my family in the earthly kingdom - a beautiful being, an angel of God, came. He offered to take care of me. This offer was not just for me, however, but for everyone who was in the same house. This angel then gave us instructions. We should try to direct our thinking differently, because we still had so

much human thinking in us. We had to promise not to return to the earthly world again unless we received the order to do so or someone accompanied us there to fulfill a task. We had to promise to stay in the house and follow the instructions. Later we would be somewhat isolated and would have to go through an unpleasant time, a time of distress. This was precisely - he explained to us - the purification that the soul needed. Before we went into this purification, however, it would be beneficial to try to get rid of human, earth-bound thinking.

We should not longer concern ourselves with matter, with people and all that goes with it; instead, our thoughts should now only focus on building up the spiritual world, our work - then things would be easier and better for us. This path was therefore intended for me, and so I had to take it. And I took it. At first I resisted, as many others do - out of fear. In the beginning you cannot yet cast off human thinking and human feelings. You still feel like the respected person you once were. You cannot accept that you are suddenly seen as a beggar, that you are no longer valued and that others can mock you. It is bad in the beginning, and the mockery you have to endure hits all the more sensitively the more you are connected to the earthly world, the more you feel like someone. Only when you have the impression that you are a very modest and insignificant personality do you pave the way for your own ascent. So this path was a little difficult for me at first, but I struggled through. If you have returned from purification, have become zealous and have - as I did - worked for God and his world, then you can ascend more quickly. You can do pleasant work, even if you have not yet reached the beautiful spiritual heights - but you are always in active contact with the higher spirits. And that is a joy, it brings peace, even if you have not yet progressed so far in your development. This friendship, which is shown to you by the higher, the blessed spirits, this connection with them brings a feeling of happiness to all those who are willing to enter into the order and to affirm it.

So I gave you, dear brothers and sisters, a description of what I experienced in the early days. It was not only me who had this experience, as I later realized when I met many others in the same or similar situation.

And if you manage to stay where you were led, if you manage to enjoy this environment, then you will have already made a big step forward. Then you will not have the desire to return to earth and go among the others. Then you will receive better and higher teachings and will not have to teach yourself.

For through such a life in the earthly world one does find a certain contact with the laws, a certain insight into how everything happens - one must learn from one's own experience. But if one carries a burden on oneself, it is better if one is taught from above; then things improve much more quickly.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I am returning again. God's blessing should be with you, now and always, until the last hour of your life. Greetings from God.

[End of the recording. Addition from the first publication in the magazine "Geistige Welt".]

Dear Josef, it is striking how Katharina's earthly house was occupied by so many unclassified spirits of the deceased. Was this perhaps because of the teachings of this grandfather?

Josef: Yes, that is also the reason. But it is the same with spirits as with people. If they like something, they stay where they like it. Even a beautiful earthly home or other surroundings can impress these otherworldly people and exert an attraction on them. So someone can settle there for this reason alone. But in the main it is the case, as here, that these unclassified otherworldly people are given teachings in such places, which then serve their progress.

Why could Katharina see better at night than during the day? Is that the case with all otherworldly people?

Josef: That is the case with all spirits of these levels. Because daylight destroys or extinguishes vision for such a spirit. For them it is simply the opposite of what it is for humans. Humans cannot see in the dark, or not well. They can sense or feel when someone is near them, or they can perceive a shade. But with these spirits it is the other way round in daylight. But the higher spirits can acquire this ability to see by day and by night. We must assume that many otherworldly beings sometimes stay in our living spaces.

So it is best if we have a peaceful, friendly attitude towards them and pray for them?

Josef: Yes, because they can learn from humans in that way. On the other hand, humans can also learn from the admonitions given to them. However, it is like this: When the human spirit detaches itself from the body during sleep, a different vibration is decisive, and so the human being cannot [usually] take anything from such discussions in the mind into his conscious existence.

Answering to another question, Josef also explained that Katharina was a domineering and wealthy woman who lived about 150 years ago.

Report of the ascending spirit being Katharina and questionnaires answered by spirit teacher Josef through mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Original: tape recording and first publication in the magazine "Geistige Welt".

Headline, next case.

October 7, 1964.

Adelheid, the flower queen - as a spiritual mother in a children's paradise.

Big developmental step from life to life through service to others.

Control spirit: God bless you. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a spirit sister by the name of Adelheid will speak to you. We hope that you can expand your knowledge a little through these explanations. May God give you the strength and blessing for this hour. God bless you.

Adelheid: Greetings. Dear brothers and sisters, I have the task of telling you something about my last and second-to-last life and then explaining my passing after my last life on earth. First I must speak about my second-to-last life. I was born in poverty, lived in poverty and died in poverty. I was the mother of many children. I had sent the children to beg and steal. At that time, others did the same as I did; we had no other choice - that was my opinion. A higher meaning of life, as you know it today, was not known at that time and in the place where I lived. I lived in great poverty with the children.

But God was not satisfied with me because I did not fulfill my duties; God had asked something different of me, despite my poverty. My husband had died early and so I had to make my way through life alone with the children. So I thought I had no choice but to send the children to steal.

Later I did realize the mistakes I had made, but not at that time, in that life. Later, from a higher perspective, my past life seemed to me to be imperfect, my actions to be wrong; I could not understand why I had lived in that way. But I was enlightened about it and other situations were explained to me where things had gone similarly. Well, I will not say anything more about that than that I had made the mistake of getting the children to steal. Begging was common at the time, but as a Christian you should not have done so, but anything else.

So I came into the spiritual world, was guided by the angels, and it was made clear to me that not much had been expected of me. But now in the spiritual realm I had the opportunity to work on improving myself again; I was now supposed to strive for spiritual advancement. Then I was given a job. I was not particularly punished for my misdeeds, for what I had done wrong in life - I did not lead a pleasant or happy life in the world beyond.

But I was very surprised at the time that life went on and I found it to be a paradise in this plane/level that I had entered. Because you no longer had to be hungry and so many things were very different from the earthly world - so I immediately accepted this new world. But I was not happy with idleness. It took a lot of effort for me to fit into this order. Because these angelic beings were very concerned about me and everyone who lived with me. They explained to us again and again what we had to do. They seemed to have a great deal of patience with us.

My home was in the community with others, and in this community life we had to care for other, more distressed beings. We lived in a very large house, and in this house there were brothers and sisters who had been called away from the world by sudden death - and in large part because of crimes that had been committed against them. When these brothers and sisters woke up in the world beyond, they were outraged. Because they could still see the events before their eyes. They defended themselves and accused the criminal in question; they were very unhappy, they screamed, cried and raged. Our task now was to calm these brothers and sisters down. There were angels with us, who explained to us exactly how we should deal with these poor people, how we should comfort them and teach them that they now live on in another world, that life continues after earthly death and that, in the Christian sense, they should even forgive the person who had cut their life short. Now we were accused of having prayed far too little as people and of not having a deep faith in God; we should have cultivated more charity and cared more for our fellow human beings.

So the mistakes we had made in life, were explained to us. And now in this new world we should try to pray and combine our prayer with work, with action, and thus offer comfort to others, these suffering people.

Of course I now saw the great mistakes I had made and so I thought I would make amends much more quickly if I now prayed diligently. At first I did not feel comfortable comforting these brothers and sisters. I did not feel comfortable comforting them; so I turned away from them and prayed. I believed that through my prayer, which I prayed very loudly, I would be heard by the higher spirit beings and accepted accordingly; they would look upon me with favor and then be able to lead me up a level, precisely because I had prayed so much.

Now what I was doing was not right, and people kept coming to me and saying: "It is not just about prayer, it is very important that you support these poor people and give them your help, because they need the support of their brothers and sisters. No one will listen to your prayers as long as you do not give these poor people their support. Only when you comfort them and ask God to help you and these poor people will your prayers be appreciated."

Well, now and then I went to one of these poor, distressed souls and tried to cheer them up and pray with them. But usually they did not want to hear anything about prayer, instead they moaned and complained about the crime that had been committed against them. Then I soon got fed up with it again and I went back to a quiet corner to pray there. I did this again and again and experienced the same thing over and over again:I was rebuked again and again in the same way. I was told that they would not enjoy my prayer if I did not also do the work. At the same time I was

told that it was the same as with people: people's prayers would not be carried on if they did not do deeds alongside the prayer; without the works, prayer is without any power and meaningless. This was impressed upon me - I should finally do my work.

It took a very long time and a lot of effort before I truly understood that I should help these poor souls. But after a long time I finally got to the point where I understood how to comfort these poor brothers and sisters and to ask God to forgive these returned home and those who had taken on the great guilt; and so may he forgive me too, so that we can all take a step forward.

So I did it, and they now seemed to be satisfied with my work. For these angels of God came and said: "Now you have turned away somewhat from the old way of thinking and are now ready to turn to God. You ask for forgiveness for yourself and for others."

And so they found it time to take me out of this sphere, that is, I remained on this level, but I was able to leave that environment and enter another house. In this house there were spiritual teachers who taught us. Here, too, I was not alone. Brothers and sisters who had completed their ascent to the point where they could also be taught came again. So we were together in larger numbers again, and we were taught. We were also questioned again about what we had been taught; we were tested to see whether we could retain it. And so we were eager. For we now saw that this heaven is infinitely large, for the angels spoke a great deal about heaven. They spoke so many beautiful things about the heights, the glory, being with Christ, and the festivals, that they encouraged us with these words and we were given courage and joy. So we began to study diligently, because we also wanted to gain this beautiful heaven.

The angels then explained to us that this could only be achieved through another life on earth. We would have the opportunity to ascend much more quickly in a new life on earth; because on earth other problems and other tests would come our way, and we would gain greater merit if we could pass these tests, and the ascent would take place more quickly. So we were separated from one another, and depending on our zeal we were also put in special ranks. The great zeal was to benefit us.

So I too was prepared for this new life. I had no idea how it would turn out, but they promised to help me. They gave me hope that I would probably be a few steps higher and would no longer have to live in the terrible poverty that I had in my previous life. I would also have a different view of life - the progress that had been made in the meantime on earth and everything new that people achieve would also benefit me.

So I was sent into this new earthly life. And before I left, I had also made some friends with those spirits who had made a special effort for me, who had tried to teach me this readiness to help, this understanding and this benevolent love. So I was taught about the plan of salvation and redemption like everyone else. But we were told that not much of these teachings would penetrate our consciousness when we were in human life; we would then no longer know much about them. But we would still benefit from these teachings, because something of them would slumber in the soul and more readiness and more faith would take root in the soul.

So they sent us into the new life and gave each of us many blessings. We had the impression that these spirits who sent us knew how our future life would go on the whole, but they didn't tell us or me anything. And so I came into this new life, into a family with many children. Our parents were just, pious people. They made an effort to give us children a proper upbringing and to deepen our faith. But then our mother became ill and died, and father was left with twelve children. I was the eldest. Now I had to lend a hand and take mother's place, so to speak. I loved my siblings because we had a strong bond in the family - father loved all the children too.

And so I tried to fulfill my task for my siblings. I didn't get married for this reason, so that I could always be a support to my younger siblings and also to support father. We were able to get through life well; we didn't have to go hungry, but we didn't live in abundance either. Life was very modest, but we were content. And so I had fulfilled my task as a mother - I had remained single for this reason, so that I could take over the role of mother for my siblings.

So I had to work from early in the morning until late at night. I had to work just as a mother would have done for her children, from early in the morning until late at night; and so we were able to get through life honestly and honestly. All my siblings were very attached to me; they considered me a mother, so to speak, and they loved me. And so was this close bond that lasted until the end of my life. When my father went into the spiritual world, I continued to run our house with another sibling; and so we contributed together to ensuring that the younger siblings earned a living and could grow up to be honest, fair people.

Well, that was my life. It consisted only of sacrifice and love for my siblings. I also had the opportunity to make my service available to my neighbors. So I not only sacrificed myself for my family, but I also looked after the well-being of other families in need and suffering, because I could understand it best.

People appreciated me, and we also led a pious life. I had great reverence for Christ. I was pious, as I believed was right. Now the time came when I had to leave this world. I had not given any thought at all - to the future world, to life after death. My astonishment was all the greater when I woke up in this new world - it was so magnificent and beautiful. Now my parents were standing there. My mother was the first to come up to me and hug me, and she told me so much: she had always been behind me; whenever she was allowed to leave her world, she had supported me, me and the other children. So she thanked me, but she explained to me that I would now receive thanks for my sacrifice in the heavenly world.

She had repeatedly gone to the angels and said to them: "Reward me my child for what she has done." And the angels had explained to her: "We will welcome your daughter with joy," and they themselves, would be looking forward to this reception. Now there were angels there and there were children, whole groups of children; they were carrying bouquets of flowers. Now I was told that I would have to stay in the same heaven as my parents for a while. I liked that, I loved being with my parents so much and they had so much to tell me. I was also happy about these children who had come to greet me. They gave me these bouquets of flowers and said goodbye again. There was a leading, high spirit being there who explained that the children would come again when it was time for me to leave this paradise, that is, the world of my parents.

So I listened to what my father and mother had to tell me.

We also had visitors very often. Our relatives, acquaintances and friends came and everyone was happy. And everyone spoke so strangely about my future - I had no idea and did not know what would happen, but they always talked about how I would have a particularly nice welcome and enter a beautiful world. Since I was with my parents, I did not think about it any further. I liked staying with my parents; I was interested in all the news of this new world of mine.

But now I was not supposed to be with my parents for very long; and I would like to emphasize that my parents did not have to work during the time I was visiting them. I did not have to work either. Now and then we were brought food and drink, fruit, and then it was always a little celebration when these other siblings came and offered us these things. But now suddenly crowds of children came again. Some of them were about four and five years old, the others about seven, eight to ten. They came pulling a cart; it only had two wheels, but two big wheels. I would like to describe how these children pulled this cart, because it made a big impression on me. The children were harnessed to the cart with colored ribbons that went around their shoulders and waists. They were, so to speak, the horses on this cart - the smallest were at the front and the bigger and stronger ones at the back; so they pulled this cart, and it was fully decorated with flowers.

Now the children asked me to get into the cart, they would pull me away. I was astonished by this; but my parents, my friends and relatives had already told me various things. I had become very curious and excited to see what would happen, but I had no idea that such a thing could happen. My relatives had not known how my reception would be organized either, but the angels had probably revealed something about it. So I was led into this carriage, and there I stood in this

decorated, beautiful carriage like a victor. Ribbons were given to me; these ribbons went to the children, around their hands and around their bodies. So I could go off, I did not know where. But there were other beings in front of us; they were spirits of God, beautifully dressed. They were on horseback and rode ahead of us. They showed the children the way, which means they already knew it. And now it happened so quickly! I would have loved to look in all directions and experience and see something of what was passing me by in a flash. But when I made preparations to ask them to go more slowly, I was told: "Later, later, later." And so we flew over many hills - for these little ones, this was no obstacle to walking at this pace.

Suddenly we came to a large, shining gate. It was opened, and I stood there with these little ones and with the angels of God in this new paradise, in this new world, where I was to fulfill my task. And then, as I drove through this gate, many children came towards us all, cheering - not just for me alone, but also for these little 'horses' and these angels of God; the little ones stormed them all. Then I was taken out of the carriage, and other little brothers and sisters were standing there. They called out: "Now our rose queen is coming!" and with these words they pulled me to my knees and placed a small wreath of roses on my head. And these little ones sang, cheered and shouted: "Now the Rose Queen is here!" Then they began to decorate my dress too. In an instant I had a beautiful dress on - I didn't know what was happening to me, it had happened so quickly. I felt as if I was truly a queen. Then I was pulled a few steps forward and other children came towards me. They also took me by the hands and I had to kneel down again. They took the rosary from my head, put a wreath of tulips on my head and said: "Now our Tulip Queen is coming!" And so it went on for a long time: I had hardly taken a few steps when children came towards me again, took me by the hands, took the flower wreath from my head again and put another one on. So I went from being the tulip queen to being the violet queen, the lily of the valley queen, the flying queen and so on and so forth.

I was just amazed, I didn't know what was going on. On the one hand I had the feeling that I was experiencing a huge dream - I couldn't understand it. But it wasn't a dream, I was soon reminded of reality. An angel of God came to me and took the flower wreath from me. He gave me the children, and they were led away by the other angelic beings. So I stood there alone with a group of angels. The mounted angelic beings had given up their horses and stayed with me for a while. Then it was explained to me that I now had my future task in the children's paradise. The world of God was so pleased that I had taken on the role of mother to my siblings, that I had sacrificed so much and that my life had been spent in love for my siblings. So they would take this as an opportunity to make me a spiritual mother in the children's paradise, I was now to be a spiritual mother here. So the work was immediately given to me.

The carriage was led away, the children had gone, and I was led to another part of this paradise, to a beautiful house with a wonderful garden. In this house there were nothing but small, small children, spirit children, who had not lived on earth for more than three days - the whole house was full of such spirit children. I was to be their mother; I was to look after them all, look after them and care for them, I was to be a mother to them.

Of course I couldn't manage the house alone. I had many siblings who were helpful and helped - but I became the mother of this house. I was able to devote myself to these children, and they grew up in this house, and I was allowed to stay with them. I went with them into the garden and could play with them, and I could tell them a lot about the angels of God - because I was able to experience a lot myself. So I could tell them about the Savior, about the King of the divine world.

These children were devoted to me, they accepted me as their mother, and I remained their mother. All the others who helped me were also the children's favorites. But if there was something to settle, to arrange, I had to do it, because I was the mother. The children were very devoted and loved me. They came to me when they had something to complain about - that happened too - and they came when they wanted something. There was so much they had to talk about with me. And I, I could do it with great motherly love and intimacy.

I was allowed to be with these children until they were seven years old, as far as humanly possible. Then the children were to leave the house and go to school, to a community school. There these little ones were looked after and taught by teachers. But I remained their spiritual mother. They could always come to me and tell me about their concerns. And these siblings who grew up together in this house remained each other's spiritual brothers and sisters. This bond of togetherness also lasted for a long time.

They were to be taught in this community school. They had to learn languages, writing, arithmetic, the things that people also need for education - something similar is also needed in God's world, because God's world is, as you know, a world of order, and there too, arithmetic must be done.

So these children grew up and stayed in this community house for a while. Then, after another seven to ten years according to your calculations, they were to attend another school. But now they are separated, because there are also many different schools in the children's paradise. These growing siblings will now move up a level in this children's paradise, and they will be taught and instructed by angels of God. They will be prepared for a new task in their spiritual life, or they will be prepared for a task that will have an impact in a later human life.

So each of these siblings will be tested for their talents. Because even in the spiritual world, not everyone has great talents. Talents are more obvious here than in humans, but they are not expressed to the same extent in every being. One can have special talents, for example in the arts; and a young person can also receive special training in this respect.

It is not my task to go into this in more detail and explain it to you in detail, but I only have to tell you that my children were taken away from me and then attended a community school, from which they were later taken out again and distributed to different schools, depending on their talents, according to the abilities they possessed in the innermost parts of their souls.

My task continued. I was now to look after other siblings, but this time not the very young ones. After that period with the youngest, I was entrusted with older children who also needed a spiritual mother. They were brought to me from other houses in the children's paradise. I would like to emphasize that the children's paradise also has different levels of ascension. There is also a level where there are children who are not yet so advanced in their spiritual development and their merits that they are allowed to take up a higher level.

The children's paradise also has a section or a limited sphere where there are spirit brothers and sisters who are making their ascent from the very bottom. I was now supposed to go to such children. These were more difficult to look after. So they were no longer the very little ones. They were children who were already expressing their personality, their own will, their resistance - I was supposed to look after them. But there were not so many of them, it was a smaller group. So I could give my full attention to each individual. But it took a lot more effort, because these children were on a different level in their development than the children I had looked after before.

But I tried to be a loving, good spirit mother to them too. They had already been in the care of a spirit mother, but now they were to be placed in other hands and in another school. In this way, every spirit being who has this task can look after these children with his own strength and his special love. I fulfilled my task with these children to the best of my ability.

God's angels came to me from time to time, taught me a little more about this and that of the children and explained to me how I should treat them, how I should respond to them, and sometimes something about their future was revealed to me. Accordingly, I was able to exert all my influence on such a child so that it would only be beneficial.

In this way, I fulfilled and continue to fulfill my task in the children's paradise. My task is therefore not to always look after toddlers and children on one and the same elevated level until they are seven or from seven to ten years old. No, it was always changed. The siblings who looked after them also had to go to those who were a little more difficult to lead, who often caused a spiritual mother to worry because of their stubbornness and obstinacy. This gave them the

opportunity to perform motherly duties in a variety of spheres. In doing this, they were also repeatedly checked by the higher spiritual beings to see whether everything was being done fairly.

No child was allowed to be given preference over another, each one had to be given full attention. No child was ever allowed to feel that it was not being looked after as carefully as the others. I tried to fulfill this because I was used to it - even during my lifetime I had been able to give all my children, that is, my younger siblings, the same love.

So I had also given this love and care to these children in the children's paradise. In between, I experienced many beautiful things, many beautiful celebrations. Important visitors keep coming. Children must be adorned and prepared for the reception of a special brother or sister, at whose greeting these children are also there, who lead them to the children's paradise or to a beautiful sphere for deserving returnees - these children do this too.

So there is a lot to experience. High-ranking guests also come again and again, that is, very often people come to us from the high heavens and look after these children and discuss them. Many of them are marked for an important task, be it in the spiritual world, so that they do not have to return to human existence, or be it that they have to fulfill an important task in human life one day. This is what we experienced: these high spirits of heaven came and calculated and calculated the time when this or that little spirit child would have to be sent so that it would be born in that period of time, so that what was outlined in God's plan would be fulfilled.

We experienced many celebrations with many beautiful, magnificent angels who were our guests and were served by the little ones and the smallest ones, as long as they could walk. This is how I stay in this heavenly world, and I try to fulfill my task as well as I can.

But it was revealed to me that my existence would not be in this children's paradise for all time, but that I would have to go to incarnation again. In my new life on earth I would then have to prove that I had been strengthened and taught in God's world and that I would therefore be able to lead a better, higher life, so that when I returned to the divine world I could take up a corresponding position.

Now and then I was also allowed to visit my parents, who were very happy about it. I also had contact with other spirits who explained things to me, that through the merits I have acquired in life I have accelerated my ascent and gained this wonderful spiritual life; I have now earned a life of happiness and bliss and am allowed to live it because I have given up so much and sacrificed so much on earth.

Of course I am happy to continue to fulfill my task in this heavenly paradise for as long as possible. It gives me joy to fulfill my task for those who are already on a higher spiritual level; but I am equally happy to support with all my strength those who need to be guided with great love and attention so that they too can one day reach these heights.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I have told you about my life and about my task as a spiritual mother. Now I am returning to my world to my tasks, to my little children.

And so I would like to pass on God's blessing to you. I would like to call on you: Do everything, sacrifice yourselves, put yourselves at the service of your neighbour - it is worth it. If you do not find a reward here for your work, the greater and the more beautiful it will be in the other world. Greetings from God.

Joseph: Greetings from God. Dear brothers and sisters, do you have any questions about what you have been offered?

What about the language or the way of communicating with these little children? Do you have to imagine what it is like on earth?

Joseph: Yes.

And does the growth correspond to the earthly growth?

Joseph: Yes, you could say that.

Thank you. I noticed that Adelheid said that in the afterlife she could hardly understand her behaviour in earthly life; on the other hand, one no longer knows anything about spiritual life when one is here on earth. What can be said about this from a spiritual perspective, from a higher point of view?

Josef: Yes, that's just how it is. You are placed back into a human life and have to assert yourself from there. People are expected to have faith in God and to live according to the laws. And that's exactly how it is: here, in human life, many people are unable to believe because they claim that they lack proof. Yet, because of this distance from God, these people have to muster the strength from within themselves and express their faith. If a person claims that they lack proof to be able to believe, then they will not occupy a significant position in the spiritual realm. On the one hand, they may have a higher level of development, but if they lack faith on the other, they cannot reach the heights they could have if they also had faith.

In the world beyond, it is clear that one blames oneself - one says: "We have always talked about Christ, we have always explained God's plan of salvation," and in the world beyond, one really cannot understand how, as a human being, one has not thought about many things. For example, about the development of a human being - this development is a miracle. People should think about that more (deep), and not only about that, but also about decay, about human death and death in nature in general. If people made more effort and thought more, then they would have to come to the divine. People should believe, even if they live at such a distance from God.

When one has then returned to the divine world, one is disappointed if, despite all these many and beautiful proofs and miracles, one could not believe because one did not want to accept it, because it was not proof for one. [End of recording. Addition from the first publication in the magazine "Geistige Welt".]

Dear Josef, it is admirable that this sister made such great progress from one earthly life to the next. How can this be explained in this particular case?

Josef: Yes, dear brothers and sisters, if you want to make great spiritual progress, I can give you this advice: Then you must sacrifice yourselves, you must do without, you must live for others and put your ego aside. Then you will also fare so well.

Report of the experience of the ascending spirit being Adelheid and answers to questions from spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich, October 7, 1964. Original: tape recording and first publication in the magazine "Geistige Welt".

Headline, next case.

December 2nd, 1964.

The shoemaker Anton - memories of his first Christmas in heaven.

"Clothes make the man" - well-intentioned help for a friend.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, this evening an ascending spirit being is speaking to you. We have chosen this spirit being so that it can tell you about its impressions of the first time after its entry into the spiritual world. So may God bless you and give you strength and blessings. God bless you.

Anton: God bless you. My name is Anton.

In my life on earth I was a shoemaker. I was also called in when it came to washing the deceased and laying them in the coffin. I had also done many a kind service for my neighbors. In general, when it came to helping, I was always there - I was known for it. I was called in when something had happened somewhere that required a hand.

In my life I liked everyone, I only saw the beautiful things in them. I also had a friend, his name was Ferdinand; he was a carpenter by trade. But he was different from me: he was not willing to help, he loved the pub and alcohol. But I liked him a lot nonetheless, and we did many a kind service for each other.

Well, I don't want to say much more about life as it was in my time. You had to work hard for the little money you earned; but you also lived modestly, you were happy to be healthy. And, as I said, I loved everyone, understood them well, got on well with everyone.

I also went to church regularly. I believed in God and in Christ - I worshipped them. But I had no particular idea of life after death; I thought to myself that as God had decreed it, it would be right and everything would turn out as it should.

And so one day I suddenly opened my eyes to a completely new world. Beautiful beings came towards me, greeted me and said: "We are happy that you are here, Anton. Because now you have said goodbye to the earthly world, and you no longer need to mend shoes, and you no longer need to wash the dead and put them in the coffin - here you can do other things."

They were very happy about my arrival and they accompanied me to a beautiful place and to a very beautiful house. My parents, who had gone home, had already arrived there, and friends were also there, and they had all expressed their great joy. My relatives and friends said that I would have it much better and nicer now than on earth - especially since I would definitely not have to work so much anymore, and I could only be happy.

Yes, I was happy that I was now in the other, spiritual world, that I had been accepted. But new beings kept coming to me and greeting me and showing their special joy at my return home. But it soon became too much for me - I had the impression that I had had enough of the greetings and wanted to do some kind of work. But I had found out right from the start whether I might have to do the same trade as on earth. Because those who had come to fetch me and spoke to me were all so elegantly dressed, and of course I had looked at the kind of shoes they were wearing and imagined whether I would be able to do something like that - maybe they could hire me as a shoemaker again or give me the job of doing that. I was a little worried because I wouldn't have been able to do such fine work. So I said right from the start: "Well, I don't want to do the same trade that I did on earth in the future. I would rather do something else - just not making shoes, not repairing shoes, I don't want that."

At first I was just afraid that I wouldn't be able to do it, because these shoes were completely different from the shoes I had had in my hands as a human - I couldn't make such fine stuff. Now they told me that I could now visit my acquaintances and that they would accompany me. I did so, because this gave me the opportunity to familiarize myself with the new world. I wanted to

know how everything was going on here, what there was in this new world. My guardian spirit accompanied me; he told me that he had guided me through life and that he would now also guide me around the spiritual world where I was now. So he first went with me to the acquaintances who lived very close to me. There was great joy everywhere.

But then I also remembered Ferdinand - he had died long before me - and so I wanted to go to him. My guide, who had been my guardian spirit in life, said: "If it makes you happy to see this former friend of yours, nothing stands in the way; we will visit him sometime."

So we walked together through wide plains. I had the feeling that these expanses into which we were now entering were no longer so beautiful; but I didn't think any more about it. Suddenly we arrived in a village, and my guardian spirit led me to a house. He said: "Just now, has your friend has returned from work; he lives in this house." So I went in. And I found that there was a big difference between my friend's house and the house that I was allowed to live in. Mine was in the middle of a garden, surrounded by beautiful trees and beautiful flowers, it was a riot of color and bright, beautiful light, and here I found everything a bit gloomy, a bit modest.

"But now," I thought, "we didn't have it any better on earth, so why should things suddenly be so hectic now? So we have to be happy with something else." Ferdinand came up to me full of joy and we hugged. He said: "You know, Anton, you have done a lot more good, you are definitely better off than me; because I have to work hard and you can see that I don't look particularly good."

He showed me the shoes he was wearing and I said: "What! They are the same shoes that you wore in life and that I mended for you so often." Then I looked at my shoes: Yes, they did look a little neater. "But how come," I asked, "that you are here with the same shoes, while we are wearing completely different clothes here? Why did you bring your shoes with you?" My guardian spirit then gave me the answer: "He will only get better shoes later, now they are still the same; but he will get different shoes when he has changed a lot, then he will look better. But for the time being he must still wear these shoes, because in these shoes there is a part of the burden of his past earthly life.

And his clothes," my guardian spirit pointed out to me, "are also the same as they were then; even in the clothes he is wearing now there is still a part of the burden from his previous life. But in time he will take these off and get better ones." Now they made me aware that I could not stay with Ferdinand for long and that I had to go back with my spiritual friend or guardian spirit. We said goodbye and I promised to come back to see him very soon.

So I went back to my place, to the house. When we came back, a messenger had already been there and had brought me a new outfit, consisting of a beautiful coat and a cloak. Then they said to me: "You know, there is a festival coming up soon and you are invited to this festival, and when there are festivals you have to wear the most beautiful thing you have. And that" - they pointed to these garments - "you have earned in your earthly life through your kindness, through your understanding, through your helpfulness, through your goodness. All of this is the reward for what you have done." Then they asked me to put on the coat. I did it and noticed that it looked very elegant, but I had the feeling: "That doesn't suit me at all."

Then they put the cloak or coat around me and explained: "You must wear this too when we go to the festival." I admired the whole thing and then said to my spirit friend: "I would rather not do that; I have the impression that it doesn't suit me, because I was only a simple shoemaker. How am I supposed to walk around in such a garment - that is too majestic, I can't wear it. Let me go to the festival in what I have now; I can't mess around in this stuff. Let me keep what I have."

My spirit friend replied: "If you don't wear it, then you can't come to the festival." Then I said that I would have to familiarize myself with it first. "That's why I've brought it to you now," said my spiritual friend, "you should wear it in turns so that you don't feel so strange in it anymore."

Then I put the jacket back on, took it off again, put the coat back on, took it off again - I couldn't really get used to it. On the other hand, I was naturally very interested in this festival. Now

I put these garments aside. In between I had to go to school because my spiritual friend thought I had so much to catch up on. Because on this level where I have now returned, one must have a little more knowledge. But that's beside the point, I would be able to acquire this knowledge over time, people would have to be patient with me. I had to learn a lot, I had to be taught about the usual things and about additional things. People just had to be patient with me now; There is no such thing as haste, there is enough time - haste is a human thing, in the spiritual world there is no hurry.

Well, I went to school and it was very difficult for me. When I thought back to my school days in human life, how modest it was, and now suddenly I was given so many and different tasks. I was supposed to be taught about the necessary things, and that concerned teaching about the plan of salvation and redemption, and then came the extras, and that was difficult for me.

Well, I tried hard, because I remembered that I had been told: "Time is not important." OK, they give me time - I was happy with that. So I always returned to my house from school. I had made good friends, and they all looked good and were well dressed, but I always had the impression that I didn't fit in with them, because I still saw myself as a humble shoemaker.

And now I was suddenly supposed to be so distinguished - that was difficult for me. I couldn't help myself, I didn't know how to behave. I always had my spiritual friend with me, who had to explain everything to me all the time, while I saw how clever and skilled others were. But I consoled myself and thought: "I'm sure I'll learn it too." Then a liberating thought came to me: Ferdinand! - Ferdinand was still wearing his shabby clothes. And I thought I could give him my coat, it would be enough if I had my coat. And Ferdinand would certainly be happy and glad to get a nicer coat. Nobody cared about my nice clothes anymore, and I had promised Ferdinand that I would visit him again. I asked my spiritual friend: "May I visit Ferdinand? You don't have to come with me, I can find the way to him myself now."

- "Yes," he said, "if it pleases you, then you can visit Ferdinand.

So I went to Ferdinand. I waited near his house until he came back from work. He came with many others, and then I went up to him and said: "Here I am again, Ferdinand; I want to bring you something. You know, your clothes are so shabby; but someone has brought me a new coat and I will give you this coat."

Ferdinand asked: "Are you allowed to give me the coat at all?"

- "Yes, I don't know why I shouldn't give it to you, I gave you a lot of things on earth too - didn't I already give you a coat? And why shouldn't I be allowed to do it here now? After all, I didn't just give you clothes, food, and objects, I gave them to others too. Should they forbid me from doing that in heaven now? I'll be able to do what I want with what's mine.

But Ferdinand wasn't really comfortable with that, and he said: "Yes, you know, first I'd like to see this coat. If it's a little nicer than mine, then I can wear it, and I'll wear it on special occasions; when we don't have to work, when we go to the temple to pray, then I can wear this beautiful coat. You must bring it to me one day, then we can see. When you come back, you should wait near the house, where the three oaks are. There is a bench there, you can sit down on it, quite inconspicuously, and you can wait for me there. Then I will put on my coat there."

OK, I went to that bench, I wanted to see them, and also those three trees. "OK, I will wait there then." We said goodbye and I left again. My spiritual friend was with me a lot, and he spoke of the future festival that we would celebrate together.

He said: "You know, Anton, according to human time, the people down there will soon be celebrating." When we spoke of the people on earth, we said 'those down there', just as people from 'above' speak when they mean heaven.

"Those down there will soon be celebrating Christmas in honor of the Savior; they will be reminded of the birth of the Savior. But I don't need to say much about Christmas," said my spiritual friend to me, "people celebrate, and we want to celebrate with them, we want to be among them. We want to bring some of the heavenly joy and the heavenly harmony to people when they are gathered

together and sing their songs, when they pray and think that Christ was born and brought salvation. When they think and talk like that, pray and sing, we want to be with them too. We want to encourage them in these thoughts, we want to sing with them, and we want to make their hearts glad when they exchange their gifts - we want to be there when they are in their joy."

Yes, I liked that - I was interested anyway in what my relatives were doing and also what my relatives' relatives were doing. And then my spiritual friend said: "You know, when we go to them, you have to put on your beautiful clothes, and they will all be amazed."

- "Yes, they will certainly be amazed; but my relatives on earth don't see me."

"That doesn't matter," said my spiritual friend. "But the relatives who live in the spiritual world" - and by that he meant those deceased who also come to this festival, and their earthly relatives -, "they see you."

So I would also see and get to know my other relatives. And my spiritual friend said: "You have to be very beautiful for that, that's why you have to wear the skirt and coat." I thought the coat would definitely be enough. Now I had already promised the skirt; but I wanted to wait. Perhaps the skirt could simply be borrowed, perhaps Ferdinand would not need it at the same time as me.

Well, I was happy about the news that I could go to my relatives and be happy with them and meet other relatives there who I didn't even know but who were my relatives, as my spiritual friend had said. He would tell me when the time came for me to put on the skirt and coat. Because not only would people celebrate and dress up, but they would also celebrate a festival in the heavenly world, a festival in honor of the king, and they would also celebrate this festival in honor of people - because people celebrate, they do the same in the spiritual world.

There you have such a good opportunity to go from the festival to people, to climb up and down and to be happy with them. You can tell them what the people down there, the relatives, are doing. You discuss their problems, but also their joys, and you look at the gifts they exchanged and how they were happy or disappointed - you can talk about all of that, talk about it in a completely human way.

During this time you can be happy with people. I liked that - I hadn't been in this new world for very long, so I was able to be happy with my family, to be happy in a really human way again. But I would have loved to take Ferdinand with me. I then asked my spiritual friend: "Is it not possible at all for Ferdinand to come up to me? Why can't we be together?"

He answered: "You know, I told you that there is still so much burden from his life on earth in his clothing, in his appearance. That must be put aside first. He is still too strongly connected to humanity, he still thinks too humanly, and he still has too many human desires. All of that doesn't fit into this world in which you live. It takes time with him."

Then I asked: "Isn't it possible to at least give Ferdinand a nicer robe for the celebration?" My spiritual friend answered: "No, that's not possible at all, he can't wear it, and who would bring him a nice robe anyway?"

I thought to myself: "What do I need 2 coats for? The coat is enough, and Ferdinand should have the coat now."

And when I was alone again... and as I could calculate and hear from others, there was still time left. So I could still visit my friend Ferdinand. So I took my coat, rolled it up, put it under my arm and went to that bench, sat down and waited and waited for my friend. And he came - he was coming back from work and was looking for the agreed bench. He came to me and we greeted each other full of joy as always and I said: "Hey, I've got your coat."

So we went behind the three oaks, he took off his shabby coat and put on mine, which I had rolled up. It was a bit wrinkled, but that didn't matter, it was much nicer than his shabby coat.

But then I had to realize: "There is a big difference: this coat and the other thing you're wearing and the shoes - they don't go together at all! But you don't need to show off so that your whole figure is visible; you can blend in with the others so that only the top part is visible."

We had discussed it like this, and Ferdinand said: "I don't think I can wear the coat, I'm so uncomfortable in your coat." I replied: "At least try it, keep it for the time being and find out for yourself how you can make it possible. You don't need to put the coat on straight away; but if you're invited to the party, you can at least wear something decent."

And so I forced Ferdinand to accept the coat. Then he rolled it up and went into his house with it. I was overjoyed - I had at least been able to give him something, since he had nothing decent to wear. When I returned to my house, my spirit came to me and said: "Now you only have to go to school three more times, where you will be taught about the plan of salvation and order, and you have to go to school five more times for the additional material, then we will go to the festival together." Now I wanted to know which festival was celebrated first: the one among people or whether Christmas was celebrated first in the kingdom of heaven. Then he said: "Of course we are celebrating the first festival in heaven, and you must dress nicely for it. You must put on your coat and your coat, because I want to be happy, Anton," he said. "You know, it all depends on how you look. You can look around you once and you see how everyone looks good - and that is because of your merits. Because someone who is shabbily dressed doesn't fit in with us here. How could you pay homage to the high spirits of God if you were dressed so shabbily? No, you would be sent away immediately."

And I thought: "Yes, now I've given away my coat." I thought about it and went back to Ferdinand. I waited for him again. I had counted it exactly: three times and then five more times, and then you should go to the festival. When the time came, Ferdinand should lend me the coat again so that I would have my coat back for the festival in heaven.

So I went to Ferdinand and we met at the agreed place as always. I asked him: "You have to give me the coat because there is a festival up here and I don't dare go without the coat because my spiritual friend said I had to come with the coat. You could lend it to me and I'll bring it back to you." Ferdinand of course fetched the coat and gave it back to me. So I rolled it up again and went back to my house, looked after the coat and waited until the festival took place.

My spiritual friend then came to me and explained: "Now you've done it, school is over, we're going to the festival."

- "Yes, fine, I'll do what's necessary: I'll dress nicely." My spirit friend said: "I would like to see you in your coat and your coat - maybe I need to add something, maybe something is missing. Put on the coat."

I now had a clear conscience; now I could put on the coat and the coat and introduce myself like that. Then my friend said: "Yes, you still need a ribbon around your head, I will get you a silver ribbon - you must have that." Good, so he brought me this ribbon and I introduced myself again in the coat - as he had said. I should also familiarize myself with these clothes. At first I didn't really feel comfortable, actually never really comfortable. Me, the shoemaker, and now suddenly dressed so majestically. But they wanted it that way, and so I wore it, but with reluctance.

When the time came, my spirit friend came. He was beautifully dressed, in completely different colors, I almost didn't recognize him, he was so beautiful. And then he went with me, arm in arm we walked to the festival. We then heard beautiful music - it was the signal to set off - and so we went up a hill together. There was a temple in a park and this festival was to take place there. It was, as we were told, only the prelude to the festival; one festival after another was now being held. People would visit each other, they would go into the different heavens, because they would be invited by other brothers and sisters.

People also invite each other in the spiritual world, just as people on earth do. That is what I was taught. So I went to the festival with my spiritual friend. For me there was only admiration. They came from all sides. They came with trains, they were wonderfully dressed, so that I suddenly

had the feeling that I was poorly dressed compared to the splendor that was suddenly on display. My spiritual friend had observed my thoughts and said: "Yes, Anton, you don't need to worry about it now, you look very good. You know, those with their trains, with their expensive garments, they have come down from above, they have achieved much more than you," by which he meant that they had had more merit than I.

<Gilbert Williams art illustration - not in the original book though

In addition, there were also high spirits of God who also came in such train-like garments; they too were dressed much more beautifully for the festival than at the usual time. So I could only look in all directions full of admiration. It was a wonderful picture for me, a feast for the eyes, something magnificent, this glittering and gleaming of the expensive garments. My spiritual friend said: "That which glitters and reflects so much are the spiritual gems." I believe that at that time I just opened my mouth and everyone saw that I was a newcomer and it was my first time at a festival; because I was not at all composed, I could not concentrate and prepare myself for this celebration; I rather admired those who were around me.

People did understand me. I had also noticed that others had felt the same way. They had quickly found out who was a newcomer and who was already well acquainted with this new world;

it was as I felt at home in this new world, that was quickly discovered.

This temple was large and mighty and held hordes of these magnificently dressed beings. My spiritual friend said that they were heavenly choirs, they were singing for the festival. They were so delicate figures, and they had instruments: harps, flutes and shawms. They wanted to play and sing for the festival. There was a podium or an elevation, where the most magnificent, the most venerable of heaven gathered. They spoke to us; they also spoke of the festival of men, of the King's

glorious deed. They also told us what we had heard in school about the plan of salvation and redemption, they spoke of the tasks that still had to be carried out in all heavens so that all brothers and sisters could experience these joys.

And this joy that we were now experiencing in honor of our King was not just intended for us, but this joy and this bliss must benefit everyone. And so we must lend a hand so that one day everyone may experience this bliss.

We were also given greetings from the throne of God, and we were brought beautiful flowers from the house of God. These flowers were then set up, and at the end we were allowed to receive flowers; we were to keep them in our house and enjoy them for a long time and think back to this festival - they were magnificent flowers.

There was so much space in the temple; I had the impression that the more angelic beings came in, the more the room expanded, the bigger it became. It was so magnificent and beautiful, they all sang so beautifully and played so wonderfully, as I had never heard in human life. Even in the spiritual world I had never experienced anything so beautiful before, although I had also been able

to listen to such heavenly music with my spiritual friend. My spiritual friend said that for such a festival, new music would always be composed and the most beautiful and newest would always be presented - all to the glory of God. They wanted to remind everyone present that this festival was thanks to the king. These high and most high beings who stood there in their magnificent, glittering robes and spoke to us said that this bliss in which we were enveloped, this joy and this harmony that we were able to experience, was only thanks to the king, his commitment, his support, his help.

We had learned that at school, and I knew it, we all knew what it meant. So we had our king to thank for the fact that we were allowed to take part in this festival. The king was good, he was loving. And we were also told that we were allowed to see our king, but that it would take some time for that. We should rejoice in these sublime, heavenly messengers who had come and brought greetings from the highest place in heaven and flowers from the garden of God. We should keep them and remember that they were given to us as a reminder of this special celebration.

Today I can no longer describe this feeling of happiness and this glory in all its details, because it was a long time ago and I later experienced even more beautiful things. But this joy and this bliss in which one lives cannot be described - people have no words for it.

But I had to leave this temple again, the celebration was over again. We went back with great joy, and it seemed to us as if the heaven in which we lived had become even more colorful, as if everything was even more beautiful, our bliss even greater. We all felt so uplifted and we couldn't imagine anything better, more beautiful and happier than what I and all those who had experienced such a celebration with me for the first time felt. So we were extremely grateful.

I thought of my family, my relatives, my parents - I didn't see them at the celebration. I also thought of Ferdinand, how amazed he would be. And I thought of what he would look like if he were wearing my coat - would he then be able to go to such a celebration?

I had thoughts like that. In any case, one thing was clear to me: "He must at least have the coat." Well, my spiritual friend accompanied me back to my house. We were together in bliss for a long time. But then someone said: "Yes, the celebration isn't over yet, we've been invited again. Our spiritual brothers and sisters next door want us to visit them."

And then he asked me: "As beautifully dressed as you are now, you must come with me again, we will continue to celebrate. In the meantime, the time for celebration has come for the people too, and we want to go to the people." So my plan with my coat was thwarted - I couldn't give Ferdinand my coat at all. My spiritual friend was always there, and I could no longer leave, but I still hoped that an opportunity would arise. So I went with him to earth, to my relatives and to the relatives of my relatives, and we joined them. We walked past those who lived there as people, we touched them. When they prayed, we folded our hands with them; when they sang, we sang with them, even if the people could not hear it. But everyone who was not dressed in a human body heard the singing. So we rejoiced with the people and went from one to the other. Then I expressed to my spiritual friend the wish that I could visit my friend Ferdinand in this garment. I intended to give him the coat on this occasion. I had no idea that my spirit friend had always seen all my thoughts, that he had just silently ignored them and had managed to organize them in such a way that it was not even possible for me to give away my coat. But then my wish was granted. My spirit friend said: "Okay, we'll go together, he will be happy not only with you but with me too."

And so we went to Ferdinand. He was of course very pleased that we were visiting him. I had previously told my spirit friend that we could wait on the bench by the three oaks, that Ferdinand would always be waiting for me there; he would see me coming and so it would be best if we waited on the bench. But my spirit friend insisted on visiting him either at work or in the house, because he did not have to wait on the bench.

Well, we met Ferdinand on the way to work, because he still had to go to work. I greeted him, introduced him to my spiritual friend and told him that we had already been to a festival; we had already experienced one, an important festival in the Kingdom of Heaven - that is, in my beautiful world - and another was coming up and in between we had also been with people. Then I

asked Ferdinand when it would be time for him to visit people. "Of course," he answered, "I have been allowed to. According to human time, I am allowed to go to people on the third day of the new year" - and he told me quite clearly: on the third day of the new year according to human time. "There I will find my relatives, they will be together." And I said that perhaps I would still have the opportunity to visit him beforehand. We shook hands firmly and understood each other.

Then I had to leave again with my spiritual friend; he insisted, because we still had so many visits to make, we could not stay with him any longer. But he would take care of him later, so that Ferdinand would feel a little better. That was what my spiritual friend had said, and I was glad and happy about it. "We will try to help him," he said. "Yes, then I am glad," I replied, "that Ferdinand is at least getting a different look."

Now we had to visit our spiritual brothers and sisters. I met my parents, I met other relatives - they were all amazed at how beautiful I looked. We promised to visit each other again. We celebrated for a long time. But it was never enough for me to hand over my coat to my friend. Then my spiritual friend explained to me that I could keep the clothes, but that he would prefer that I give them to him. I wanted to persuade him and tell him that I also had enough space and would certainly take care of it. He did not respond to this, but said that other things had to be added, other things had to be coordinated, because I had seen how wonderful the other siblings looked - I still lacked a lot to look like them. My plan was thwarted. But then I was happy that he had promised to help Ferdinand. And when I came home from school again, the celebrations were long over, my spiritual friend said to me: "You know, we" - and by that he meant not only himself, but also the others who were above us - "have seen your attitude, your good nature, your willingness to help and that you wanted to give your beautiful coat to this friend of all people, even though it didn't fit him at all." He even explained that he had seen me roll up the coat and go away with it; he had also seen me fetch it again.

Then he told me the tall man: You can't do something like that, you can't give your clothes to your brothers and sisters who aren't as advanced in their development; you have to make piece of clothing yourself. It would never have happened, he told me, he had watched over it. And if it had been possible for this Ferdinand to go to a party wearing my coat, then they would have taken it away from him and asked him: "Where did you get this coat? It doesn't suit you!" They would have exposed him among many others and he would have been ashamed.

But, my spiritual friend explained to me, since it had come from my good nature, there was of course no need to take such action and he had also done his part to prevent it. So he would like to warn me in the future: I must not hand over the clothes that belonged to me or give them to anyone, they are property - otherwise I would be reprimanded for it. Yes, I would be happy, I explained to him, if we could at least get our Ferdinand out of his predicament so that he would look better: "He must have nicer shoes, a nicer coat, nicer clothing."

My spiritual friend said: "It won't be long now and he will have nicer clothes - he has understood many things. We will now take off his heavy shoes, which you mended. He has a lot of good will and he is eager. We will also replace his shabby coat. What he will then wear is not very nice either, but at least it is in order, it is not ragged and has no stains. So he will have earned something through you after all." Now I was happy: Ferdinand should have earned something through me.

Yes, my spiritual friend explained: "You have done a lot of good in your life and you have never asked about yourself. You gave the others what you could. That is why we also gave you as much as we were allowed and able to." That is why I had to attend this school and the additional school activities, which were so difficult for me at the beginning. And I had no idea that the angels also had great difficulty with me. But they wanted to pass on to me this knowledge, which is necessary in this world in which I was allowed to live.

[End of the recording. Addition from the first publication in the magazine "Spiritual World".]

Now, dear brothers and sisters, I have told you about the early days, about my first Christmas in the Kingdom of God. I continued to attend my schools and study diligently, and I am part of the beautiful, great, glorious order of God - the order that you too must join and in which you must prove yourselves as human beings. I have told you about my experiences. And soon the holy Christmas will come, which will remind you again of the birth of the Lord. Do not forget that when you celebrate together, your loved ones in the Kingdom of God also have permission to visit you, to be among you and to rejoice with you, to be happy with you. But I will withdraw again and wish you happy, joyful and blessed days. Greetings from God.

[The answer to the question by spirit teacher Josef following Anton's story was summarized by the then editor of the magazine "Spiritual World" as follows:]

The fact that Ferdinand's shoes and clothes were in such a bad condition, torn and dirty, is related to the fact that a soul as burdened as he is still very burdened with human od and human thoughts in the first period of its existence in the afterlife. In this way, such beings have also created and maintained this condensed od, these very forms. They are therefore still wearing the same replicated clothes as when they were alive. As soon as they change their thinking, their nature, the od is improved somewhat, and the matter that still clings to them then dissolves.

For these shoes were nothing other than condensed od, condensed by the still clouded thinking. The moment a soul rises and thinks spiritually, it also forms a finer od, and from this the corresponding spiritual forms arise. Anton, who had a kind, peaceful heart in life, but was also used to the greatest modesty, initially placed no value on beautiful clothes or even jewelry in the heavenly world.

But in the divine world it is somewhat different from on earth, where one cannot look beautiful enough, especially when one is going to a heavenly festival. The appearance and clothing in the beyond correspond to the spiritual merits that one has acquired on earth. And in these things too one must submit to the orders of the higher angels, who in turn only carry out the will of God. Anyone who, out of extreme modesty, initially does not place much value on particularly beautiful clothing will soon understand and learn that in the beautiful heavens one can never live without a neat, tidy appearance. It would simply be impossible, because here it gives a being dignity and nobility.

God's order requires it, and it has nothing to do with pride and immodesty. All these beautiful things can only be achieved through virtue, justice, and an exemplary life.

Report of the ascending spirit being Anton and answers to questions from spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Original: tape recording. and first publication in the magazine "Geistige Welt".

Headline, next case

February 3, 1965.

Elisabeth - preparation for the new earthly life.

Fear of the temptations of the beautiful and comfortable life.

Elisabeth: Greetings. My dear brothers and sisters, I was asked to speak to you this evening. Many human lives follow one another before one is allowed to enter the highest heavens. One can only climb slowly, step by step. Man, with his lives so closely linked, each of which has its meaning and importance

for his spiritual ascent, can be compared to a young tree which, when planted, must be supported, which must be cared for if it is to be of use one day, and only slowly, slowly will it grow upwards through the years. Storms can damage it if it is not protected from them. It is the same with people. Storms of life threaten them, and anyone who is not protected from them can suffer damage that can be made good in a later life, and the ascent takes place slowly. People today are not aware of this.

In my earthly lives long ago, I was a mother and usually had many children. All of my past lives were marked by hardship, sorrow and worry. But in every life I worked my way out of this hardship, out of these worries. I always said yes to all suffering, like many others. People tolerated it quietly, bore it quietly. I did it that way, and many others did it that way too. In these past lives I had earned merit through it. As I told you: All my lives were accompanied by hardship and distress. However, I was attentive and devoted. I tried to give the best. So I gained something from life to life. I earned my current state of bliss through all my sacrifice and devotion. I was to become mature for the higher life through all the hardship, devotion and sacrifice.

But not just me alone, but others at the same time with me. They too had to grow in hardship and modesty. For we had no part of the comfort that you people have today. Our bread was not secure, we all lived from one day to the next. We all had to say yes to these lives, be content with them and remain firm in our faith. God tested us in this way, and with me, an infinite number of others.

We all - that is, for the most part - came from modesty. In this modesty, we cultivated our faith in God. In this simple life, we had to express love for our neighbors. We had to be kind and understanding for others. Perhaps it was easier back then to have the firm belief that we were undemanding, because we knew nothing but poverty. Most of the people we lived with were in the same need or modesty. We also did not place any value on a long life as people do today. But many people had a deeper faith. They hoped for a better life after they had laid aside their earthly body. A better world would open up, a more beautiful life would begin. They were not as attached to life as people are today. They did not have much to lose. But if you had a harmonious relationship with your family, you said yes to life. So you also found joy in this modest life.

Now I am in the spiritual world and have already been informed by the angels about the further life that still awaits me and in which I do not want to bring about a standstill in my ascent. I know about the dangers of this standstill because my faithful companion explained them to me. Since my last life, so many have come out of their former poverty and, when they are reborn, they will for the most part have a more pleasant, more comfortable life. My spiritual guide informed me about this and said: "Now they have been tested" - by this he meant those who had to live in this modesty - "to see whether they are capable of being faithful to God despite their great poverty, of living according to his laws, of serving their neighbours, of being at his disposal when the need required it."

Thus God tested humanity, and it was still at a lower stage of ascent. In the coming, more pleasant life hunger would not be a problem. There should be less talk. There should be fewer worries and problems. Now, in this more comfortable, pleasant life, one would have to prove that one is devoted to God, that what one has learned earlier has not been lost but has become firmly established in one - that in this more comfortable life one also expresses the same willingness to accommodate others, the same contentment, modesty and kindness, the same understanding, peacefulness and loyalty, that no temptations can suppress all these advantages and that the nicer, more comfortable life cannot prevent one from advancing.

The temptations of the more comfortable life again place greater demands on people. People in need and suffering are more able to walk together and bear their suffering. They are more likely to support one another because everyone is suffering and one looks to the other for help, support and comfort in suffering. Where no one is rich in worldly goods, when everyone has only a scanty living, when everyone suffers from physical ailments in old age, then people will not attack their neighbors. Instead, they may get closer to the other person, offer better comfort, and the other

person finds that his fellow human being is not better off and bears his suffering bravely. In a comfortable life, it is the other way round.

There is a danger that you look at those who are better off, who have more worldly goods. You have a different relationship, a different standard. You cannot necessarily get comfort from those who are doing well. Because they have no time, they have to chase after worldly goods, they cannot share in the suffering of others; they have no time, they have to look after their house and many other things. So the temptations are much greater in a comfortable life. People are not so strict about loyalty. They are not strict about honesty either. There are many, many more temptations lurking to bring you down than in a simple, modest life.

So it now depends on whether a person bravely overcomes the temptations in the more comfortable life, otherwise he will not pass the tests of his life. If he cannot be honest, if he is an egoist, domineering, opinionated, if he does not take loyalty seriously, if he is not conscientious, not honest, then he will gain nothing in this life and will remain stagnant in his development. When he then returns to the spiritual world, he will be asked: "Where are your achievements? What have you achieved now?" And he will be confronted with his previous life, where he barely had a pair of proper shoes, and in this comfortable and beautiful life he did not know how many he had and which ones he should wear. And on top of that there was so much to eat, he had plenty, whereas before he had no bread left on the table for the next day. But in this more comfortable life, God's world demanded that he should also give something to God out of gratitude. And he did not give in proportion to what he had received. They would explain to him: "People owe their progress and today's achievements to their own zeal in the past. It is through the merits of people that development has reached the point it is at today, to a comfortable life. God did not deny it to them. God gave them the strength to thrive. But more is demanded of them, and if they achieve nothing or too little, then a future life will put them back in a position where they have to make up for the damage. Then someone can be born into a very simple life again, perhaps in distress and suffering, and he must try again to say yes to it, he must make amends."

Now I was already partly prepared for a new life on earth. I was made aware of everything worth knowing. I wanted to make an effort to keep my soul awake, because I want to enter the new earthly life strengthened one day, when the time comes.

But the spirits of God have allowed me to first take the path to people as a spirit, to observe them, to stay with them, to test myself to see whether I am strong enough to maintain this alertness of the soul. So I am led from one house to another. I make my observations in order to learn from them. I see how much is left to be desired in one house. The beautiful life has become the downfall of these people as far as their spiritual progress is concerned. They live in conflict, they have no understanding for one another, they cannot tolerate one another. So my soul wants to be alert.

But I leave this house of disharmony and go to one of contentment. But I have to search for a long time before I find the peace that is in my heaven. But I want to stay alert and watch people. I want to walk next to the person who, in the good life, has a heart full of goodness. I want to be vigilant, I want to put my hands in his when it comes to being of service. I want to participate in the peace of the world in order to be strong when I am human again.

So I wander from house to house. I have permission for this. I am often accompanied by high spirits of God who give me instructions. I also listen to people's conversations, the trivial conversations they often have. So it is natural that I like to spend time with spiritual friends. Spiritual friends should be those who have better knowledge than many others and who do not say no to our connection, who know the influences of good and evil spirits.

But even such spiritual friends are often ignorant of crucial questions and often say things that we would so like to object to. In their great zeal they would like to force all of humanity to have this spiritual knowledge. They forget that everyone goes from level to level and many are not yet

mature enough to understand this language. We overhear conversations where people say: "Why does the good spiritual world not prevent evil? Why does it allow it? Why does it not intervene? Why does it not help scientists so that spiritual ascent can proceed more quickly?"

No, none of that. Through God's goodness and most holy will, the earth was created so that the ascending spirit has a place here to work its way up as a human being. In order to subjugate the earth, it must achieve something and prove itself. It must prevent and research many things itself. If the holy spiritual world receives the instruction from above to intervene, then it will do so. These spiritual friends must be told again and again: "Never forget, God's world is a world of order and obedience. All those who are part of this order must obey." If a crime occurs somewhere and then a spirit friend demands that we should find out how it happened through spiritual means, then I must tell you: That is an imposition on an ascending spirit active in the divine order. And this imposition on us is like if you wanted to expect a peaceful person to get involved in a dispute between two neighbors, take sides and beat up the other. A peaceful person would be outraged by this request. On the other hand, I have observed quarrelsome spirit beings who did not need to be asked for long to help in a dispute between people.

What kind of spirit beings are they?

They are those who do not yet have a high spiritual level. But if a spirit is ascending to the heavenly heights, it is an imposition on him that he should be interested in such kinds of events among people. It would be a different matter if the higher spiritual world gave him the order: "Go and clear up the injustice, take a person as your tool for it!"

Then, if the order comes from above, the wish can be granted. But this is not decided by an ascending spirit who adheres to the order plan. It may well be possible to persuade a spirit who is not in line and stands outside the order to concern himself with such lowly things as a crime and to give information about it. But he himself thereby prevents his own ascension. A good spirit has nothing to do with such things, and such a request to him is a great imposition.

Furthermore, one also hears spiritual friends say that science could serve humanity much better if the spiritual world, with its better insight, guided and inspired it better. Here, too, it is the same thing. A spirit in the divine order strictly adheres to the laws of the spiritual world and will not take an interest in human research without the permission of higher beings. It can only happen if the higher divine world allows it, and spirits can be commissioned to guide and inspire such a person, but then it is the responsibility of the researching person and not the spirit. Man can be guided unconsciously, he can receive inspiration if it is God's will. But people have to work out everything on earth themselves. Only with great zeal and devotion can they achieve progress that is of service to them. It is so ordained for people that they have to work out everything themselves of their own accord. God gives them the strength. But people should come closer to God through all these achievements. And there are certainly some who find God in this progress. But there are also so many who turn away from him because they have a different idea, because they set conditions, because they they cannot see and feel in the way they wish.

A person with an alert mind should be clear that the world of God is interested in the spiritual advancement of people and does not primarily promote their external wealth. It wants to see people understanding in their dealings with their neighbors. It wants to be able to see that they are more grateful to God. But it will also make other demands on people than before.

In the time when I lived, people were distinguished spiritually if they lived with devotion to their family, and this enabled them to advance. Today that is no longer enough. The greater a person's achievements, the greater their responsibility and the demands of the world of God on them. When

he crosses over, he will be told: "You never had to suffer hunger, you never had to worry about where to lie down to sleep. You had a pleasant place to rest, you had a comfortable life; you didn't have to endure the long darkness, you had light even when night fell. You always had light, which was not the case before."

This is how everyone is told. They are told the eases in life, the advantages they had, which they missed so much of before. And they may have to say to them:

"In your previous, simple life you were content with two clothes and had achieved more. Now that you had a more comfortable life, you have made it unbearable for yourself and for others who lived with you. You argued with them, you were selfish, domineering and stingy."

For some people who return to the spiritual world in this way, it often takes a long time before they understand everything, and not everyone can be told what they were and had in their previous life. Many are left ignorant of this and they are simply told where they should live in the future and what they should do. You have to be lenient with those who come up from below. But towards those who know the spiritual language, one is not so lenient, because more is demanded of them. One knows about things and one cannot hide anything or say: "I did not know it, I did not believe it." Judgments are made accordingly.

So I have given you a general explanation. But I have also indicated that I am concerned with being vigilant; because before I am born into human life, I want to be strengthened in my soul. And so I am led and go from one house to another. I choose my friends. You are also my friends, because I belong to you. So I want to become strong. For when the time comes and I face the new life - what will I know of those former efforts that I prepared for myself in order to be strong in soul? I will live like a stranger among men. I will be a stranger and will have to regain everything myself. But if I remain vigilant, this vigilance will remain in me. It will not be displaced by the earthly body either, because my desire will penetrate through the outer man. I will thus find the way again and move towards ascension.

I know how difficult it is to live a human life. There are temptations of all kinds that overcome people if they do not have a vigilant soul. One must be imbued with this divine power. One will be rewarded with this power for one's zeal in this vigilance. That is what I was promised. The achievements of people will progress by then, and more will be demanded of people who will be born in a hundred years or more, even greater achievements in spiritual terms.

But not everyone is on the same level, nor will there be enough people then who will be hungry and living in great distress. And there will also be people who return to this life with a heavy burden to make amends for what they have done in the past. But it is wonderful how everyone is always given the opportunity to make amends. Some make amends, others behave indifferently, others struggle to ascend. And so it will probably continue in the same rhythm for a long time.

As for me, I seek the bond with people in order to stay awake, and I have permission to do so, because I am accompanied by divine beings. Now, dear brothers and sisters, I leave you, my journey continues. So may God bless you. Greetings.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Elisabeth by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Original: First published in the magazine "Geistige Welt".

March 3, 1963.

Henry - his path to the recognition of God's rule.

First experiences of the deceased who did not want to know anything about God in life.

Control spirit: God bless you. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a being called Heinrich is speaking to you. May God's blessing give you the strength for this hour and for your life. God bless you.

Heinrich: God bless you.

My dear friends, I will tell you how things went for me in the first days in the world beyond. On earth I was a farrier. My wife and children were very religious and went to church regularly. But I could not say that about myself, I could not believe. But I had not put anything in the way of my relatives, they could go to church every day; but I for my part could not do that.

So I had done a lot of things wrong in my earthly life. I was aware of this during my earthly life, but since I didn't think about what would happen afterwards, about what would happen, I didn't make any special effort to live justly and to be fair in all things. I made an effort to have a good relationship with my family; but now and then there were arguments, because I loved to visit pubs or inns and stay there too long. And so there was discord when I came home. I don't need to say anything more about this life - you will realize what debts lay on my soul; the reception I was given was accordingly.

At first I was amazed: when I opened my spiritual eye, a completely unknown being stood before me and explained that it came from the other world and had the task of guiding me for the time being. I then asked: "But haven't I died?" - I did remember that I was ill. I was old too and had thought about dying; but I had no thought about what would happen afterwards, I thought that everything was over and that it was just a 'woman's job' to go to church and pray a lot. Now they said: "Now you are in the other world, you live on."

So I looked at myself and saw what I looked like and realized that I wasn't wearing any shoes; and I wasn't wearing my usual leather apron either, but rather a gray robe that reached from my neck to my ankles. This robe seemed strange to me and I wondered whether it might have been the same robe that they would have put me in the coffin wearing. But I didn't need to study it further, my companion felt down my dress and said: "It's not exactly a fine fabric, you just woven it yourself. You can improve it over time, you can replace it. Don't think about it now, but rather do what we recommend and be alert. You are now under a different rule, and you shouldn't assume that here in the soul world there is only singing and cheering - you must also work when it's time for you."

Then he led me into a village. I immediately tried to draw comparisons between this new world that I was entering and the world that I had left. The houses in this new world were lower, they were not built as high; they were somewhat different, but they were very similar to the buildings of people on earth. Because the first thing you do when you enter this new world is that you expect everything to be different; it seems almost obvious that everything must be different. And when there are so many similarities with the world you left behind, you are disappointed.

My companion said: "Yes, souls like you live in these houses; and as you will see, there are gardens around these houses, just like with people. I will accompany you part of the way, but then you must find your own way." It seemed to me that it was not far from where he had left with me. He showed me the street. It did not seem to be particularly long, and the houses were scattered here and there.

I thought it could be the main street of this village. When we got to this street, my companion said: "Down there, the lowest house, do you see it?" Yes, I saw it. "You can go in there and ask if they

would like to take you in. There is still room there, and they will take you in. You will find out everything else then. You should only devote yourself to useful things and do nothing that could hinder your progress. You must now make up for what you neglected in the earthly world. You did not strive for the high life, you had no interest in getting closer to God; he was a stranger to you, you did not want to believe in him - so you are now far away from him." I must also mention that when greeted by this being who was a stranger to me and my parents and some acquaintances were also standing nearby. They shook my hand briefly to greet me and acted as if they were in a very, very hurry, and they said goodbye again with the words: "Goodbye, we will ask about you or come to you." I wanted to call out to them: "Wait, I have questions to ask you, I want to talk to you, and I also have a lot to tell you." I did not know what was happening - they had disappeared as if through an alley and were no longer there.

Everything here seemed so quiet and so orderly; everything was neatly arranged, everything was simple and modest. But it was very quiet, and I had the impression that everyone was now in their houses and for some reason was not allowed to leave. So this being that had accompanied me said goodbye, and I was standing all alone on this street. So I then walked towards the house I had indicated. But first I stopped in front of it and thought: "Should I go in right away? Then they might stop me and I'll have to stay in the house." That's what it seemed like to me, because it was so quiet, nobody was standing around, nobody could be seen.

So I wanted to take a look at this village first and looked around. So I started walking; I could walk a good distance and then I ran to a stream. I followed this stream and there I saw a bridge that led over it. As I walked along this stream I could see that it would definitely be a bit nicer on the other side of the stream. Here on my side I saw no flowers, I saw nothing green in this village; everything was spotlessly clean, but there was something I didn't like, but I couldn't see it. On the other side of the stream, however, I saw green meadows, the houses were similar to those in my village.

And so I thought: "I'll get going and just go to the other side." I walked towards the bridge and I could see from afar that there was a lot of activity: people were greeting each other, saying goodbye and calling out "goodbye" to each other. Some people were crossing the bridge into our village and others were crossing the bridge from our village into what I thought was a nicer village.

At first I watched the activity from a distance, I wanted to see what was going on. I saw a few figures giving their instructions and it seemed to me as if they were ordering who could cross the bridge. And they were also greeting those who were coming from the other side. Well, I just wanted to try it too. After all, I was a newcomer to the village, didn't know the customs and wanted to go to the other side. So I went to the bridge and wanted to cross it. But someone stood in my way and asked me to wait because they had to deal with others first. It seemed a bit puzzling to me because I was completely alone, while everyone who was going to the other side or coming from the other side was actually in company and knew each other. So I waited.

After they had spoken to a few people, greeted and received them in a friendly manner, shown them the way and pointed them out, another being unknown to me came to me and asked: "What do you want?" And I said: "I just want to cross the bridge." He looked me up and down, examined me and said: "You want to cross the bridge? You don't have permission to do that." And I said: "Where can I get permission?"

- "You have to earn it," he replied and put me to one side.

I then stood a little to the side and thought that perhaps I could try again - perhaps he had not given me the right answer. And I went to the side where the other being was standing and wanted to cross the bridge there. But I was stopped again and he said: "You don't belong over there, you have no task to fulfill there. You have to go your own way."

I was told this in a friendly manner. Well, I thought: "Perhaps the time will come and then I would like to try again." And so I listened to the conversations that were taking place in front of this bridge. I had to realise that they were expressing their joy at seeing each other again and that some

were saying: "It won't be long now and then I can move away. Then you can come and get me and then I will stay with you."

I also heard how one comforted the other and said: "You have no other choice, you just have to wait until the time is up; you still have a few things to do, but you will get there, and then we will be happy when we cross the bridge together."

So I heard these conversations, and it became clearer and clearer to me that you couldn't cross this bridge without permission, that you couldn't leave the village. It actually seemed to me like a border; you were not allowed to cross this border, and there they were, the guards, and simply didn't let anyone through without permission. So I continued walking; but I didn't want to go into the house that was marked. The people who were there dispersed again and I didn't see them anymore.

I continued walking along the stream and immediately saw a new bridge. And there it was the same again: They were standing there again, saying goodbye, talking to each other; others greeted each other, hugged each other, showed their joy at seeing each other again. And so I thought I could maybe try there after all. But I had no luck either, I was stopped again; and these were not as friendly as the others. They took me firmly aside and said: "You have no business there, you know where you belong. Find your place, which has been assigned to you." And I was firmly put aside. So I had learned something: there were borders, and these borders could not be crossed without permission.

Well, then I searched this village, I wanted to know what was there. Because although there were fields, they were not cultivated, they were barren, and I also thought that there could be no animals living in these fields. I had no idea whether there might be animals in this village or in the surrounding area. But that did not seem to be the case, I did not see any horses, nothing, nothing - no animals. So I went back into the village and ran back to this street. And at the house where I was supposed to report, I walked up and down; but I did not find the courage to go in, although I now occasionally met one or two people and everyone greeted me very kindly, as if I had known them for a long time. But they were always in such a hurry and I thought to myself: "I still have the opportunity to talk to them. First of all, I want to see what there is in this village; if they lock me in the house, I have seen something of the village."

Now I did not have the courage, not yet the courage, to go into the house, I was simply filled with uncertainty. On the other hand, I thought: "Perhaps there are higher beings in the house who are now starting to judge me," and I simply wanted to avoid that for as long as possible. So I took a different route. Then I came to this stream again - the stream actually surrounded the whole village - and there I saw another bridge, and there was no one standing in front of this bridge. To my great surprise, I realized: They came and went, and no one asked where they were going; they hurried back over the bridge into the village, and some from the village went over the bridge. Now I too crossed the bridge. But it was strange that as I crossed the bridge it suddenly became foggy. It seemed as if night was falling, but I still hoped that day would come again. And I wasn't alone, I just followed the others. When I left the bridge and left the village behind me, where did I suddenly find myself? In the middle of the people on earth! I walked on the streets where the people were, and strangely enough it was my village that I had left.

And so I returned to the house where I had lived and died. I was amazed again: some bridges were closed, you couldn't cross them; and another was open, and nobody asked about it - you suddenly found yourself back where you had once been. But people didn't see you, they didn't hear you - I had tried to make myself noticed at first. I then walked towards my house, and on the way to my house it was still so foggy and cloudy. I thought it was night, but I could recognize the people I met. Some people I knew had also come towards me; I went up to them and patted them on the shoulders, called their names. But they didn't feel anything, nobody felt anything that I had pushed them on the shoulders, that I had taken their hands - they acted as if they didn't notice anything. Now I had to realize that people don't see you at all.

Now I wanted to go into my house, and then I realized that I didn't even have to touch the door handle; as soon as I put my hand on it, I was already behind the door.

At first I found this very amusing - I had walked back and forth several times. Even the wall of the house had not hindered me, and so I had gone through that wall several times.

So I had learned something: human matter, earthly matter, does not hinder the spirit; it can go through them. So it was clear: I had died - I had long doubted whether it was even true. But now it was clear to me: I had died, was in another world, and this world was strange. So I went into the room where I had slept and where I had died. I thought I would find my wife in this room, but I found that it was empty. My wife had preferred to move into another room; it seemed as if she had been afraid. Because I had died in this room, she no longer wanted to be there, and so she had moved out and taken another room.

Well, I arrived at a moment when my wife was sitting at the table, with a candle burning in front of her and praying for me, Heinrich, from her prayer book. I had looked around a bit and was surprised to find that there were other beings in this room. There was one of them kneeling next to my wife, praying and putting his hands in my wife's lap and praying with her; another was sitting on the table playing with the candlelight; another was standing in the corner and had a very serious face - he acted as if he could step in at any moment and send everyone there away.

Well, I told him straight away - the one who was standing there at the door and acted as if he was keeping watch - that I had once been the master of this house. He acted as if he didn't hear me, gave me no answer - he just seemed to be turning his eyes to the others. Well, I stood behind my wife and wanted to see what she was praying: she was praying for the poor souls in purgatory, and she was praying the Lord's Prayer, once out loud, once quietly, and all for her dear husband. Yes, I had quietly hoped and suspected that my wife would pray for me, and so I immediately realized that she had.

I then left the room again and stayed around the house to see what changes had been made. But I was already becoming a little indifferent, I had realized: "No one takes any notice of you; what is the point of going to people anyway? They don't hear you and don't see you and don't want to know anything."

Now I considered whether I should go back the same way, over the bridge and into the house that had been assigned to me. Then someone came up to me and greeted me by name; he had also lived in this village and I knew him well, we had often been together. I asked him where he belonged and how he had got here and why he was coming back. He was in a similar situation to me, but he did not live in the same spiritual village - it was a different village where he had been led - but he had also used a footbridge to leave his world, and this footbridge had not been guarded either. Now I told him that I would think about whether it would be better if I returned there or whether I should stay with these people. Well, he said to me: "Personally, I lack courage, and I think you will feel the same. You know, you have so many things on your back, and now everything you have done wrong comes out; and I don't like to hear it when people tell me all the things I have done wrong."

We agreed that we were both afraid. We then discussed together what we could do to perhaps gain some leniency in the later judgment of us. The other had been in the world beyond for a longer time and also seemed to be more familiar with the earthly world, as it could be seen as a spirit. He told me: "Everything that grows on earth - be it plants, trees, whatever it is - everything has and carries a spiritual cloak around it; it is an odic force. I have also observed that this odic cloak can be partially removed from various objects. And now I would like to do something to improve [my situation] and I would like to help: people on earth who are sick are cared for and given all kinds of teas to drink, compresses are made for them and other things, because they want to get well. Now I have chosen this and have found that as a spirit you can carry these spiritual od

cloaks away and bring them to sick people, you can put them on their heads, on their hands, on their feet or somewhere else on their bodies and that this od cloak then leaves some of its power behind for the person. The person absorbs this new odic power that is brought to him with his odic power. But you have to know these little herbs exactly that help."

He explained various things to me: he had also brought water and wet the sick person's hands or forehead with this water; he had even gone to trees and taken odic power from these trees, by working on the bark with his hands for so long that a piece of this spiritual od coat fell away, and he then brought it to the sick person. But not all sick people are successful: for those who are marked for death, for dying, it is pointless to use it; one can only promote the healing process in those who are only temporarily unwell or ill, and one can recognize this immediately. For those who are destined for death, an angel of death would already be there, and there would be no need, no help; others would do their job and, if necessary, relieve pain. So he told me that he only gives his support where he really sees that people can get well again and where he simply wants to speed up this healing process - and he has had good success. Then he asked me to do the same: we could do it together and maybe people would notice us and praise us. We just wanted to do good now. So we agreed and stayed together for a long time. We also met people who had to work hard and we tried to share the work with them, we tried to penetrate them with our spiritual bodies and do the work together with them. So we put our hands in theirs and helped them in this way. And the people didn't suspect or feel anything; but we often heard them say: "Today the work seemed much easier than yesterday, I felt much better today than yesterday."

That was actually all we did. We visited the sick and working people to give them support; we also occasionally helped to pull a load when we saw that animals had been harnessed that had to pull a load that was too heavy; one of them pulled and the other pushed. Then we had an encounter together: Another being unknown to us came - we already knew that these beings had to ensure order - and it said: "Yes, I am a spirit of God and I ensure order. I recommend that you both return to your house now, because your task awaits you there and you will be able to accelerate your ascent with it. And also: how is your purification going? You haven't even gone through the purification yet. Instead, you went over the free bridge." Yes, we said, we didn't dare go there out of fear. And the spirit of God explained to us that if you don't bring too great, extremely great debts and burdens with you, you can also enjoy freedom; but freedom should not serve to hinder the ascent. One must recognize for oneself that obedience is more important than taking the easy way and being afraid - he would recommend that we go to our destination.

I then decided that I wanted to go; but he should accompany me, I did not want to go alone. Then he said to me: "Okay, I will accompany you. But your friend, who has now fulfilled these tasks with you, should not go over the bridge alone either."

And the Spirit of God had made sure that he also had a companion. But now I am only speaking of myself: So I went with him, somewhat cheered up, somewhat happier, because now there was a Spirit of God at my side, and he did not seem so strict to me; I felt safer at his side. And so he led me over this bridge, and we went into the house. Now, before we entered the house, another being unknown to me came towards us, called me by name and said: "I have been waiting for you for a long time, there is a free place for you." And my companion said goodbye to me and said that he would look for me again later, and that I should now trust him and remain obedient. I felt a little anxious: there was a free place - what kind of place could it be? Then he opened the door and I entered a hall.

The house had not seemed big to me from the outside, but I had not seen the depth of this house - and now I was suddenly standing in the middle of a large hall. And what did I notice? There was one camp bed next to another - it was simply a board raised from the ground, like a cot, there were no pillows, no blankets or anything like that, just a board - and they all seemed to be sleeping on it. He walked with me to one of these beds, which had become free, and said: "You should lie down there and sleep."

And I said: "I haven't got any sleep, do I have to sleep?"

- "Yes," he said, "you should sleep."

I answered him: "Wouldn't it be possible to sleep outside the house? I won't go away. But I find that there is such a disgusting smell in this room" - it seemed to me like the smell in a mortuary, it was so disgusting to me. And I said to him: "I can't breathe here, it is such a disgusting smell, it smells of the dead." But the being unknown to me, who was a spirit of God, said to me very kindly: "Just lie down, soon you won't smell anything anymore."

And so I did that and lay down. I wanted to be obedient now; and I had no idea what was going to happen. Even before I closed my eyes, I saw how everyone had sunk into a deep sleep. But I could see that beings kept coming in and walking up to a very specific brother or sister, taking them by the hand and going out with them. So I could also hope that they would come and take me back. And suddenly - this strange smell helped me to fall asleep more quickly - I actually became so sleepy that I was able to sleep. I didn't ask how long I had slept. When I opened my eyes, I could no longer smell this disgusting smell.

A being immediately came up to me and asked me to leave the room. I was glad to be allowed to go out. Now I was in the garden in front of the house, and here a spirit of God spoke to me again and said: "Now it's time for you to talk to each other." And he started to talk about my past life on earth, telling me everything I had done wrong. I experienced everything so vividly before my eyes, I saw it as you can watch a film. I had often lied, I hadn't always been honest. And with all these things that I had concealed in my human life or that I had said were different than they were, which had caused me harm to others, this being said to me: "All of this must be put right."

Now everything was clear, what I had done wrong - I could no longer deny or deny what I had done. So the life I had lived was allowed to pass before my eyes, and this happened in the garden in front of the house.

Now he said: "You need some time to reflect. During the time you were busy with people, you tried to do good and live well, to atone for some of the guilt. It is praiseworthy that you did that and did not allow yourself to be tempted into any base deeds. But now your mistakes must be made right; for you never asked about God - not even when you first took a step into the spiritual world - you did not ask about him. Now we will give you time to ask about God, to search for him in your soul. You must find a relationship between yourself and the Creator and the Redeemer. Then we will see what happens next."

He asked me to follow him and he led me out of the village. But it did not seem to be heading towards the hills, instead he walked with me sideways into a forest. It became dark again as we walked along the path that led us into the forest. It was completely dark in the midst of all these trees and there was a great silence. As we walked through the forest, the spirit of God showed me the place where I should stay. I realized that I was not the only inhabitant of this forest - there were others there too, lost in thought. Some leaned against a tree, others lay on the level spiritual ground.

They all had to do the same thing as I was supposed to do: they had to create a bond between themselves and the world of God, to God himself and to the Savior. In this way, through this bond, they were supposed to gain insight, it was supposed to lead them to prayer, to humility, to modesty and to obedience.

The Spirit of God spoke to me for a long time and explained: "When you have found a relationship with God, I will come back." He forbade me to talk to the others, to have conversations with others. He set a limit on the place where I was allowed to go and no further. In this silence on the one hand and isolation on the other, one had to come to terms with oneself. So I had the opportunity to think about many things. This sleep, which I had previously been allowed to take in that hall, seemed to have been very beneficial for me, because I suddenly had a different attitude: I

was now ready to be obedient; I was ready to accept everything and began to appreciate the prayer that my wife said for me. I then asked that the prayer that my wife said for me be accepted. Thus I had created a path, I had submitted myself to God and his law.

Then I was led out of the forest again; and the many others who were in the same and similar circumstances, were also led out. So I had been able to experience how one and the other had been taken away, and I was able to be so full of hope that the time would come for me too; and so it had happened, they had taken me too.

Well, in this isolation I could now say yes to God.

But the purification was not yet over: then I had to get to work, I had to work together with many others and at the same time enjoy my lessons like everyone else, because I was completely ignorant of Christ's plan of salvation, of God's creation. We were to be taught about this, but also to do hard work.

Dear brothers and sisters, I have now told you something about my early days. Today I am in the fortunate position of being free, of being happy. But I enjoy freedom under the rule of God - I enjoy freedom just as you citizens in your state enjoy your freedom and do nothing that could take your freedom away. So I am subject to the rule of God, have become zealous and strive to take step by step in order to ascend to the heights. So I have fulfilled my task for you, dear brothers and sisters, and have been able to tell you about my retreat, how things went for me in the spiritual world. May God protect you. Greetings.

Joseph: Greetings. Dear brothers and sisters, I would like to answer questions about what has been said, if necessary.

Yes, dear spirit friend Joseph, I would be generally interested in whether excessive alcohol consumption damages the soul body, so that this can be seen in the afterlife.

Josef: It also damages the soul body, and it is particularly damaging if one has injured one's soul and the soul of another through this evil.

Then of course it also has an effect on the spiritual clothing?

Josef: Yes.

Dear Josef, how long ago was Heinrich's life?

Josef: A hundred years.

Dear Josef, Heinrich talked about the sleep he had to take in that hall and said that this sleep helped him to achieve a different attitude. I would like to ask you what it is like when such a spirit sleeps, what happens then?

Josef: This sleep is like an anesthetic, and it makes it possible to give the soul in question increased strength to get used to these new circumstances. This odic force that surrounds the soul also has its influence on the soul, on activity, on progress. Sleep therefore serves both to calm and to strengthen the soul.

May I ask you one more question: Heinrich had, thanks to sleep, came to a different attitude. What was it like in this forest, during the time of reflection - did he come to a better relationship with God, above all through reflection and thinking about his life?

Josef: Yes, through reflection.

Is it similar to meditation for us humans, that it leads to a better relationship with God? And that Christians can find God through it?

Josef: Yes.

Dear Joseph, didn't this Heinrich, after he had left his sphere against the instructions of the Spirit of God and returned to earth, actually become a wandering spirit?

Josef: Yes, temporarily. But you know that among these unclassified people, there are also some who can be evil, who come from their worlds who are evil. But there are also those who don't necessarily have to be evil; they can flee their assigned place out of fear of punishment, because they just don't want to be tied down yet. These beings are actually only afraid - it is their insecurity and fear of the future.

In the second to last lecture [on February 20, 1965] you also spoke of wandering spirits and of those who are banished. Now I would like to ask, just to be sure: these will all be picked up one day, won't they?

Josef: Yes.

But there are some who go their own way?

Josef: It can be so if this is permitted on the basis of merit. In this respect, you have also been shown today that it all depends on the development of the individual. Free will is given to beings, just as it is given to you. But as has been said, one must not exploit this free will to do something unjust. One must therefore be able to recognize that one is under the rule of God and that one must observe the laws of this new world into which one has entered. Otherwise one can be robbed of this freedom. In a certain sense, one can deal with this freedom in the way that you have already been told on various occasions. It all depends on the nature: one person can be good-natured, but simply cannot summon the courage to join God's order; accordingly, encounters will also occur. Spirits of God are always on the lookout for such erring spirits to make them aware of their wrong path and to teach them. Many of them return to their place in this way, thanks to the help of God's spirits.

Is such a spiritual village, which Heinrich spoke of, still in an earthbound sphere?

Josef: Yes, such spiritual places are also earthbound.

Above the earth, probably?

Josef: Above the earth, very close to the earth and partly entwined with the earth.

Dear Josef, Heinrich said that he was an unbeliever in his life. Well, before he was incarnated, he was also somewhere in a sphere and definitely found that there is a rule of God.

Josef: Yes.

Why then did none of this knowledge of the spirit come through in the new earthly life as a human being?

Josef: Yes, that is precisely why there is the incarnation. The soul, the spirit, is clothed in the human body. He comes to a new world and is further away from God there and no longer has this contact in the same way. As a human being, however, he must be strengthened by the teachings that Jesus Christ brought; they must be able to take root in him, he must be able to believe in them. If he can do that and finds God in human life, then he will participate more strongly in his ascent and thereby accelerate his spiritual ascent. You must never forget that this world, the people on this earth, as they live, are under another ruler who holds the scepter. It is the lower spirits, it is Lucifer, to whom the earth has been given as a kingdom of conquest - he conquers people. But people must escape from him, they must make their position clear with body and soul: that they are going to God's side, want to stand and live on God's side.

Dear Josef, isn't it also the case that the soul that is incarnated must master just as much strength and bring strength with it so that it will find faith sooner or later?

Josef: Yes. Everyone, when they have failed in life, must return to the same post again and again until they have achieved what is required of them.

Dear brothers and sisters, I am withdrawing. May God's blessing accompany you, protect and preserve you from every hardship. Greetings from God.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Heinrich and question answers from spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Template: tape recording.

Headline, next case

April 7, 1965.

Mathys - in the service of the tormented.

Liberation from painful memories through an insight into the diversity of God's creation.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. Dear brothers and sisters, a spirit brother by the name of Mathys is speaking to you. We hope that these explanations that he gives you will also be of instruction and edification to you. May God's blessing strengthen you and enable you to understand what is given. Greetings.

Mathys: Greetings. Dear brothers and sisters, my name is Mathys. There is nothing special to tell about my earthly life. I was in charge of a large family. We had nine children, and my parents also lived with us. I was a glass painter by profession and lived in Austria. We lived as devout Christians and tried to be just and to keep the commandments. We prayed together every day and never missed a Sunday service. Through my sense of duty, through my devotion and sacrifice for my family, I have earned certain merits for the spiritual life. I have always had a desire to help those in need. My relatives had also done this. It was therefore the custom in my family to help and support the poorest, whether by giving them a meal or some bread, or by helping them out with clothes. We helped and gave as best we could.

When I entered the spiritual world, I was amazed at the welcome I received. My parents, who had long since entered the spiritual world, came and greeted me with great joy and explained to me: "Now you no longer have to worry about your daily bread. But you can also help the poorest here if you like."

And so my mother said: "We don't lack work here. We can live in bliss, but we still have to work. But the work will not be as arduous as it was in human life."

I took in the words of my mother and her companions. They all showed great joy that I had come. For my part, I was actually relieved. I had taken care of my family, and those I had left behind also seemed to be in good hands. So I did not need to be afraid or worried about my family and how they might fare, especially since I, like those who had stayed behind, had great faith in God. My life partner came shortly after me into the spiritual world. We were allowed to stay together for a while and didn't need to do anything special in the first few days after our retreat, the work would come later.

But then we were separated. It was made clear to us that there was no standstill in the spiritual world in which we now lived, but that we had to continue striving for ascent and that we could conquer a beautiful place in God's world if we were very diligent and obedient and made an effort to promote the plan of salvation. It was explained to us that there are so many who live in misery and that there are many who come to us in the world beyond who are very restless, dissatisfied and full of fears; because the new world into which they have now entered also brings surprises for one or the other - some probably expected something completely different from heaven; and there are also those who are simply not satisfied with this new world, who cannot come to terms with it.

I was then told that in this respect one must support these returning home - there are so many brothers and sisters who one must support, and since I had already tended to be helpful and good in my human life, I was recommended to extend this willingness to help to my brothers and sisters in my new home. I was also explained how this should be done. At first I was actually more of a spectator and did not have much to do myself. My task was to carefully observe how my teachers treated the returning home. Later I was to be able to work in this way independently.

So I will now tell you about the experiences I had that made the greatest impression on me and were the most beautiful things I experienced. Because at the time I had not been able to imagine heaven as it really is and what goes on there. As a human being, you don't even think about it - you don't think about how things will go for you or how things might go for those who have burdened themselves in this or that way. In faith, you talk a lot about the grace and love of God, and if you have lived as a pious person, you want to get to know this grace and love very soon in the new world. You also have no real idea about Christ's work of redemption. So, depending on the task you will be carrying out in the future, you must first be taught about the plan of redemption. That's what happened to me.

However, not everyone receives this instruction so soon after entering the spiritual world. But since they recognized that I was willing to serve and help again, they gave me a task of this kind. And so I'll try to tell you something about my work.

People on earth can be very cruel, especially when wars are raging. They can lock up the enemy - as they call it - when he has fallen into their hands and is their prisoner, and get something out of him by torturing him. Unfortunately, this happens very often. It also happens that someone who does not agree with his own government starts spying, but then one day ends up in the hands of his fellow countrymen. This happens among you people. But woe betide those who are caught, they have a bad end. But there are also those who are locked up, tormented and finally killed just because they have different views or because of their beliefs. And so the opponents find quite a lot of ways to accuse the accused in such a way that they are found guilty and possibly sentenced to death.

However, I do not want to go into this in detail. How cruel people can be is something you know from the last wars or from the wars currently being fought on earth. And now you can imagine the fear of those who are locked up there, who are being tortured and waiting for death; who do not know how they will be killed, but who have become aware that they must now die. The spiritual world does not abandon these people either. It does not even turn away from those who are unbelievers. There are missionary spirits who take care of everyone, whether they are believers or unbelievers. Because that is the love of God: they want to help everyone as best they can.

But you will certainly understand that a believer, God-oriented person will certainly receive better care than an unbeliever. So I was assigned to the missionary spirits and was now supposed to help these poor people. The missionary spirits have ways and means of calming these tortured, fearful people. They have spiritual means and they use them. They apply it primarily to those who surrender to their fate and hope in God. The missionaries try spirits try to calm these children of men as best as possible so that they can bravely set out on the path to death. The spiritual means they offer them are different. A person can hardly understand or see this unless he is clairvoyant, clairsentient or clairaudient. The missionary spirits can give the suffering and distressed person a spiritual drink. This drink contains substances that calm his human organism; but this also strengthens and calms his soul. The spiritual drink is a means that is often used by believers and non-believers.

Another way is for the invisible hand of the spirit to rub a liquid over the person's face, over the forehead and over the upper lip. These spiritual means also have a calming effect. In this way, these missionary spirits, out of the love of God, stand by people's side to make their path easier. The effectiveness of the means, however, depends on the attitude and will of the person concerned. With his resignation to fate, he creates the best conditions for calming down, and the means can become effective. But those who are filled with hatred until the last hour and resist dying, these means cannot have their full effect. This is just for your instruction.

So in the early days I stood by these oppressed people, once a believer, a pious person, once an unbeliever, who, however, as the hour drew ever closer, said to himself: "If there is a God, then receive me with mercy and forgive me if I have not believed in you."

There are some who have these thoughts in their last hour. But there are also those who do not believe in God at all. Well, I had great joy in assisting those believers, because I was not only allowed to offer them this drink or pour this oil over their faces or stroke their foreheads or lips, I was also allowed to be there when they opened their spiritual eyes. I would then stand there with my vessel and tell them that I had assisted them in their last hour, had given them courage and calmed them down.

Usually they stand there with their eyes wide open and hardly understand what you are saying or what you mean. You have to give them time first. Those who have to leave this life in such a violent way do not have it so easy in the spiritual world at first. You have certainly received many explanations from our spiritual brothers and sisters over the years that those who return home, depending on their spiritual level of development, enter the world that is appropriate for them and that they are looked after, how some are given a careful, loving welcome, while others are greeted with reproaches. So it all depends on what you did in your earthly life. So I will now tell you about those who died in faith in God - who, before they had to take this difficult step, were still physically tortured. A certain number of them are cared for together.

There are always many who enter our world in a similar way; even if they lived without faith in God, they are not immediately greeted with reproaches. But first I will tell and explain about those who died in faith. They are led into a house together in a group of twenty to thirty. This house has different rooms. First they are led into the room where they can sleep. First they should rest. When I stand in front of such a person who has returned home and say to him: "I have given you strength and calmed you down," he still cannot quite understand it. He is amazed that life goes on. So, without giving him much explanation, he is led into the house to sleep. His approximate rest time is calculated. Then, when it is assumed that the greatest unrest has now subsided, he is woken up, or he wakes up on his own. In this room, where these poor people are allowed to sleep, there are also spiritual guides, guards. They observe the sleeping people and go from one to the other. When one opens his eyes, the order is immediately given that he should get up and leave this bedroom. He is led into another room to the others.

And now I do not want to stay with those who are sleeping; because there is nothing special to tell except what I said: Spirits of God go from one to another and observe him.

I now enter the room where those are who have awakened from sleep, are amazed at the afterlife and have many questions. But first I would like to describe the surroundings.

The house to which the believers in God were led is in a park.

You can look out into this park from the house. You people have in your Houses have windows through which you can look outside and observe your surroundings. We in the spiritual world also have windows, but not in the way you have them; because the glass through which you can look is earthly matter. In the spiritual world there is also glass, but as spiritual substance, as spiritual matter. And these windows - to express myself in your terms - are very large. For example, an entire wall is such a window, and from there you can look out into this park wonderfully. There are, of course, beautiful trees in this park. They are mainly palms and cedars. All kinds of colorful birds swim on a beautiful pond; they are water birds. They look very beautiful. They enjoy themselves on this pond, and when they feel like it, they leave the water again and waddle through the alley.

The eyes of the brothers and sisters staying in this room are wide focused on what is happening in the park. They are amazed and have questions upon questions. They had no idea what heaven might look like. They would never have believed that there were actually houses there. They had also not known that there were animals there, nor that there were trees of such a beautiful kind. They now began to take an interest in this new world and forgot the painful time of their human life. Each discovered something different and pointed it out to the others. And so they had a pleasant conversation and no longer complained and moaned about what had happened.

The new things that were coming their way were too interesting to think about what lay behind them. One or the other was overcome by sadness at times, but then he breathed a sigh of relief and said: "I am glad, I have it all behind me, I have survived it. Why should I mourn it any more, why should I talk about what has happened. I want to enjoy the future now, I want to live in the future." And so they supported each other in this opinion. Beautiful spirits of God came again and again and asked them whether they liked it here, whether they felt any discomfort, and they immediately brought them food, fruit, or something to drink. The siblings were so proud that they were being looked after in this way.

This new world had a great influence on the siblings, and they now wanted to experience this new world. If this small park was so interesting, how would it be in the rest of the heavenly world! What must there be to admire - one could not stop being amazed here. Suddenly one of them called out: "Look over there!" and pointed to a cedar tree. This cedar had its branches bent down towards the spiritual earth. "Look, there are small creatures on the branches of this tree that look like dolls! Just look!"

They were all very attentive and interested, as was I when I experienced this for the first time. Small creatures were hopping around on these branches; they were about the size of a small doll that children play with. They were so beautiful and so delicately dressed and floated from one branch to the other. It was something to marvel at. And yet they also waited to be told what kind of creatures they were. It was clear that they were not birds or animals - they were small creatures. So their eyes were fixed on these creatures for a while.

Then one or the other retreated back into the room. Here there were all kinds of comfortable places to lie down, you could rest and you could talk. When someone had made a discovery that particularly interested them or that they had just seen for the first time, they would call out to the others: "Look what I see there again!" And those who had never seen it before, who had not been in this house for very long, also tried to look out into the park and they discovered something new.

All of this, this new world, changed the thinking of these once so fearful siblings. Their feelings changed. If they had previously been depressed and no longer felt any joy, their observation and experience now awakened their joy and their interest in the new life. While one sees these little beings, the elves, who also exist in the spiritual world, another calls out: "Look over there, by that bush" - and describes exactly where this bush is - "something strange is moving there. And I say, and I'm amazed," he exclaims, "they look like our garden gnomes!" But they weren't as deformed

as people make these gnomes, in fact, they were quite beautiful figures. They were small, but they weren't children, you could see that. They looked very pretty, and these beings - we call them gnomes - began to work diligently: They pulled branches along.

And our spirit brothers and sisters were all amazed; even those who had already observed similar activities of the gnomes were once again surprised by the enthusiasm of these little beings. So people were amazed and wanted to know what was going on. The elves hopped around on the branches, went very close to these gnomes and in turn began to tease them a little. But now these gnomes did not let themselves be disturbed, but - as one soon saw - they built huts in various places in this park, and only out of branches that they had collected. (below is visionary art of Gilbert Williams on this theme, + more if you click the right one, not from/in orig.book).







And one had to admire the whole

thing and marvel at how they had so skillfully built such a hut. Now one was naturally curious about what was actually going to happen,

whether they lived in these huts. Some of the brothers and sisters who had been staying in this house, in this room, for some time said: "You always see them, these gnomes, but as quickly as they hop around, they disappear again." But those present had never seen them doing what they were doing now - this zeal, this industrious work. Now the time seemed to have come for these huts to be finished. Now the gnomes brought chairs to a place. They were also made only of branches, very skillfully and beautifully.

But there were only a small number of chairs, one of which was particularly beautifully decorated. It was immediately clear that someone special would definitely take their place on this very beautiful chair; for this chair was designed as a throne, had a long backrest and a small roof, and all of this was made of interwoven branches. This beautiful throne was decorated with white and colored feathers; but only this one throne, while the other chairs were simply made of branches.

In this way, the worries that these spirit brothers and sisters had had, and the memories of the past difficult hours that came back to one or the other, could be overcome. I observed that people were crying and laughing. They had not yet completely overcome the difficult hours they had experienced on earth - the experiences were still present. On the other hand, they were overjoyed to have escaped this difficult and worrying world. In this way, these spirit brothers and sisters comforted one another and said to the next person: "Don't think about what happened anymore. Come, watch instead, strange things happen here."

But I would like to add: these spirit brothers and sisters were not allowed to leave the house. They had to stay in this room; but they had a wide view. Now the spirit brothers and sisters waited for the exciting moment when something was going to happen. Because the preparations had been

made, there was surely to be a big parade here. And that was the case. Soon, fine, delicate sounds could be heard - but everyone had to listen carefully to hear these sounds. It was the elves on the branches who were also drawing attention to this parade with their small musical instruments. It seemed to us that the elves were even more beautifully decorated and dressed, as if they too had prepared for a party. We looked at the pond with its water birds. They seemed unconcerned by everything that was going on in the park. They swam there and left the pond again and waddled around in the park. They took no notice of what was happening.

Then, amid these fine sounds, which were so delicate that you had to listen carefully to hear them, the gnomes came out of the park: It seemed to be a whole procession of gnomes. So they were holding a party. They were all adorned - adorned with feathers and flowers. And there, in the middle of the square where this beautiful throne stood, was the first stop. The first to go was one who, as we were told, was the leader of this group of gnomes. He was the only one wearing a train, while the others were only adorned with feathers and flowers. A crown adorned his small head. It consisted of small white feathers, and in the middle at the front there was a colored plume. The train was also made of fine feathers. The spirit brothers and sisters joked sometimes and asked themselves: "Where do the gnomes get these fine feathers from? We don't want to assume that they plucked them out of the animals." But everyone was happy about what was offered to them. And truly: This leader took his place on his throne. His train bearers had prepared the place for him, and now he seemed to be speaking to his people. We could not hear what was being said, because everything was so quiet, including the music they were playing, which was barely audible to us. But it still seemed to us that something important was happening among these gnomes. Self-evident Of course, we remained quite quiet and looked at everything with amazement and admiration. After a while, the gnome leader got up from his throne. To his right and left sat some for whom chairs had been prepared, while the others had to stand and listen. Then they withdrew to their huts. Now and then one of them came out again and - as it seemed to us - went to visit another hut. And so the hustle and bustle went back and forth.

In the meantime, the divine brothers and sisters visited us again. They all had such happy faces; and whenever they came, they brought each of us something. My job in this house was to look after these brothers and sisters, and if anything happened in any way, I had to report it to the spirits of God. I also had the option of leaving this room and devoting myself to another task in between. But I could always return to this room and look around for those whom I had also helped in my earthly life. The gnome festival lasted for a while, and then the gnomes made preparations to leave. They gathered together briefly and all left as quietly - they were bid farewell with this quiet music - as they had come.

The elves also seemed very curious. When this group had gone, they climbed down from the branches and then went in and out of these huts. They went onto the roof of the huts and did all sorts of funny things together. Then a few gnomes came back again. They were the ones who lived in this park. We also saw them teasing each other with these elves. Then everything was taken away again, the chairs were taken away, and the huts were dismantled again. We did not see where they went with the branches. They disappeared again, and a time of peace came again. So they were prepared for something new - new life would certainly develop here again.

But then an angel of God came. It was a leading spirit who now stepped in front of our whole group and said: "We have given you a small insight into the diversity of God's creation. This insight has served to make the memories of your earthly life forgotten. Through this experience that you have had here, we have given you the opportunity to gain an insight into the great diversity, into the entertaining life that can be offered in God's world.

But on the other hand, we would also like to make you aware that from now on you have to earn this beautiful life in the spiritual world." The angel explained to them that God's grace and love is immeasurable. Those who had endured suffering on earth would be cared for in the spiritual world and enter a world of bliss. They would be able to admire and marvel at heaven, because they

were called children of God. This childship of God, however, would commit them to their later spiritual life. They would now have to be active in order to be able to absorb and admire the further diversity of the spiritual kingdom and to participate in its development. The spirit of God also said: "You will only stay here for a short time, and then we will lead each of you to the place that we believe is suitable for you, so that you can continue to fulfill your tasks there and from there begin your ascent."

This new path, however, is a path of work, explained the angel, and it would not be possible to experience something like this again so quickly - their experiences would then be of a different kind. Now spirit brothers and sisters would deal with them, assign them work and teach them. They could now live their lives in the new world with courage and confidence.

And so the time came when they all had to vacate their places to give others the opportunity to heal the wounds of their souls and to overcome the thoughts of dissatisfaction and unhappiness by allowing them to experience a tiny part of the beauty, variety and entertainment of the world beyond. Now many questions had arisen for everyone. They were occupied with many things, but they could not now think about these individual things: Why are there elves here? Why are there elves at all? Why are there gnomes? Why have they come here? All of this was to be explained to them much later - much later. They were to take this experience with them and enjoy it. And then they were all led out and the place was free again for others.

But I do not want to speak now about the tasks of those spirit brothers and sisters, because they were so different from one another, but they all occupied the same level. Everyone was led to where he could carry out an activity according to his abilities. So they had managed to overcome their pain. They had no feelings of hatred - they only had admiration for the new world, for the love and grace of God.

At the beginning I explained that those who were unbelievers in their earthly life also receive their support. They are also led to such a care home - if I can call it that in your terms. They too are put to sleep at first, but the care is not the same. The surroundings are not the same either their house is far away from the splendor of colors. Nevertheless, the spirits of God take care of them. Their house, the room in which they live, does not give them the opportunity to look out into the distance and admire so much. Their eyes only see a little green, but otherwise everything is a desolation. The returnees who have gathered in this room and who have awakened from their first sleep also receive a drink from the spirits of God now and then. And the spirits of God do not fail to tell them that they must give up their hatred, and they explain to them: "Life now goes on. You lived on earth without God, but God has taken you in anyway. He takes care of you and gives you the opportunity to change. Try to be free of your hatred; and then, when it has become possible, we will take you out of here and give you work if you so wish. But if you prefer to be free for a certain time, without any activity, then this path is also open to you. But it is wiser and better to choose the path of work - if you work, you can forget much more easily, and you will have spirit brothers and sisters around you who will enable you to overcome the difficulties of your human life." And so they stay - but what they see is the little green, and everything else is desolate. Well, they entertain each other. One is very angry, full of hatred, and he doesn't want to work, he says so straight away, he wants to be free.

Another says: "It's over, I have now entered a new world and I want to adapt to this new world and its conditions. I don't want to know anything about the old world anymore. I prefer to work - I hope that work will bring me advancement and my promotion." One person talks like this and the other talks like this. And sometimes someone is fickle and doesn't know what position he should take, and sometimes those people also exert their influence on him. And those who have lived without faith in God and are still struggling say: "If God had been a God of love, he would prevent people from waging war and killing each other. If there were a God of love, he would ensure that love reigns on earth and would nip all evil in the bud right from the start. I cannot believe that there is a God of love who made me suffer so much."

One person says this, and another says the opposite: "Because we lived without God, God did not care about us. But we now have the opportunity [to change]. You have heard that it was said that he has not abandoned us, that we have been accepted by him in the new world, but now it is up to us." One person can speak in this way, and many agree with him and say: "Good, I agree. The new world sets its conditions, and I adapt to the new world. I do not want to lose anything anymore, I want to adapt to the new." And then, when the time comes and the gate of the house into which they were led to reflect and think is opened to them, then their paths diverge. Some, who want to be free, wander, and are attracted by the earth and its people and its vices.

And others, who have the desire to adapt to the new world, look for work. So they set off together, having come to an agreement, and they look for work. And soon they see: here and there, people are busy working, in various ways. They begin to offer their services and ask: "Can you use us? We are looking for work, we have no employment."

And if they are willing, the workers quickly call a leading spirit brother and say: "Come, someone is looking for work, take care of him." Then you know immediately where he comes from. You are not harsh with him, but very considerate and ask him: "What do you think you could do? What have you actually done on earth?" If someone was just a day laborer who had no special skills or training in a particular job, then you first have to train him for a job. You send him here and there on a trial basis to see what skills he has. I then check on these spiritual brothers and sisters, visit them and find out what they are doing, how it goes for them. I always notice that those who have taken a job never regret it. They have taken the first step towards their ascent and are satisfied. And usually it is also the case that those who have taken a job are now allowed to greet their parents or relatives and that the parents, if they live in a nicer, more interesting world, talk about their world and then encourage them to be industrious.

So they also do their part to encourage these spiritual brothers and sisters. It is also like this: sometimes you are much more likely to listen to your own relatives that you had on earth because they will surely tell you the truth. They tell you who is still there and tell you a little more than the other spiritual brothers and sisters. So you then find yourself together with your relatives and you climb up and you have much, much to overcome. But one tries to stop thinking about what has happened and only wants to live for one's own advancement.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I have told you about the work I do and who I have to help here and there. Now I must tell you that time has passed and our spiritual brother Joseph is no longer coming to answer the questions. But you have the opportunity to write them down. On another occasion you should discuss them with him. And so I withdraw. All of us who are connected with you, as well as myself, leave you to God's blessing and protection. May this blessing of God make you strong so that you are able to fulfill his most holy will, so that you can live to please him and we can come to visit you. Greetings from God.

Report of the experience of the ascending spirit being Mathys by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Original: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

May 5, 1965.

Amalia - "Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted."

Retribution in the afterlife for injustice suffered and for loyalty to the faith.

[Greetings and blessings from the controlling spirit. The spirit being who speaks next is introduced with the name Amalia.]

Amalia: Greetings from God. Dear brothers and sisters, I am telling you about my experiences when I entered the world of God. So I must also touch on my earthly life, because through this life I created the prerequisites for my experiences in the spirit world. I had a difficult life. I was married and the mother of a bunch of children. My husband was not good to me, he beat me very often. Later on, I had no help or support from the children.

My husband could not believe, but I had faith, and this faith cost me a beating. My husband was very harsh to me. But he could not take my faith away from me. I prayed for him, I prayed for my children, I went to church. I always had to pay for it when he noticed that I had gone to church. I held on to my faith and trust in God until the end of my life. But I was always sad, I could never be happy. I had no reason to be happy either. Only the power of faith carried me, only the power of confidence in a better life, in the justice of God strengthened me - it carried me through life.

And so I should never have to regret my holding on to my faith, because I would now like to describe what I experienced, how I fared in the world beyond. But first I would like to tell you: My husband and a son had to leave the world before me, and I was able to draw on my faith for several years after my husband's death. I was able to go to church without being punished for it afterwards. I was ill for a while and I was cared for. I knew that my time of life was over too. I was happy that I was allowed to leave the world because I sensed a better life. I had lived for God and for the Savior - I had entrusted everything to them, I hoped in them.

When I was lying on my deathbed and my relatives and friends were standing around the bed, I heard them saying that it would not be long now. I could understand everything, but could no longer answer, I no longer had the strength to do so. I could see, more than those who were standing around my bed - I saw beautiful figures coming towards me. I was particularly struck by one being who smiled at me so kindly and made movements with his hands that I could not understand. I later found out: The angel wanted to show me with this hand movement that he would soon lead me by the hand into the kingdom of God. But I was still bound to the world in my thoughts. Next to this friendly, lovable being stood another angel. He had a stern face, but he also stood waiting. However, my eyes were only focused on this friendly angel, and I realized that it would not last much longer.

But now my husband and son came near. I could still say their names out loud. I was so surprised to see them that it gave me the strength to call out the two names.

And my relatives, who were standing next to me, said:

"Now she is no longer in her right mind. It will not last much longer."

I heard them talking, but I did not want to talk to them. I wanted to stretch out my hands to this lovely being. But my hands were heavy and powerless. I could not.

Then I must have lost consciousness, because when I opened my eyes afterwards, I was in a completely different environment. It was light and bright. I was no longer in this narrow room, and I no longer saw my relatives around me. My husband and son were also no longer there. Other, unknown but noble-looking beings stood around me and marveled at me. But very close by was this friendly angel again, and I felt so light and exhilarated. He smiled at me, and I did the same. I raised my hands and he came towards me and took my hands in his. But next to this friendly being stood the other one, whom I had already seen. But I had the impression that he was also well-disposed towards me, despite his stern expression. So they had taken me by the hands and walked a few steps with me. I had to look around to see where I was. I also had the impression that a mask had fallen off my face. Everything about me felt so light, and yet I had a body, had the same hands and wore clothes too. But I couldn't see what my face looked like in this new world. I could only marvel.

And this friendly being spoke the first words that I could clearly hear and said: "Dear sister, I was your guardian spirit in your life," and then with a gesture of his hand, pointing to the other spirit: "This is your spiritual teacher." And he just nodded. Then I was guided by this guardian spirit. We found ourselves in the middle of a beautiful garden and I was led to an arbor where there were places to sit and lie down. I was offered a chair. I had a very pleasant feeling of relief in every respect, because I felt very safe. I was not afraid. I was so happy and so content, I wanted to shout for joy. But I couldn't really say why and how, because I wasn't really aware of what was happening to me. I asked myself: "Is it true? Am I living or am I dreaming? Am I really hearing and seeing correctly?" And the guardian spirit said to me: "You hear correctly and you see correctly. You are no longer among people; you are now in the spirit world, you are now in the kingdom of God." He asked me very clearly: "Do you understand me? You are in the kingdom of God." - "Yes," I said, "I assume so... I believe... yes, it is definitely so."

I had to convince myself that I was actually experiencing so many wonderful things. And I thought: "Yes, did I deserve that?"

And quickly my thoughts went back to my painful time, and then I thought again: "I built my life on the hope of God and God's power. Yes, it must be true. Yes, I am alive."

The angel said: "You will now be rewarded for everything that has been wronged against you; heaven will now repay you. It was hard for you and no one comforted you. But we will comfort you now; you may receive this comfort from us.

You know," said the guardian spirit to me, "Jesus Christ

declared in the Sermon on the Mount: 'Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted' (Matt. 5:4). You had to go through life sad, your heart was filled with sadness. Now we comfort you, because you had a holy sadness. You mourned because your loved ones had no faith. You had often cried. We could not noticeably and tangibly dry your tears. But now we can, now you will be comforted by us."

I looked at my surroundings. All of them were strangers, and they all smiled at me. My guardian spirit said to me: "See, they are all here to bring you comfort; they want to comfort you." And while he was saying this, I heard singing, and a group of wonderful young beings came towards me. They came singing and jumping, and they were carrying various objects in their hands. Yes, actually I didn't find it very pleasant. I had the feeling that all this was too much of a good thing. I didn't want to be comforted by so many people, I didn't need any more comfort now. These considerations seemed right to me; because I was now living in bliss, and so I no longer needed this consolation.

But my guardian spirit had already recognized my thoughts and said to me: "You must first get used to our circumstances. You know, the law cannot be overturned. It is the spiritual law; everything follows this law." I had to ask, somewhat ashamed: "Do I really deserve so much? I have made mistakes, I know it."

- "Yes," said the angel, "you have made mistakes, we have seen that, but we will talk about the mistakes later. That is not the main thing now, we must comfort you first. We will also give you the reward you deserve."

I had prayed so much and relied on Christ, and so I said: "If the Savior was pleased with me, I am happy. I do not need anything more."

- "Oh yes." And while my guardian spirit was talking to me, this small group of angelic beings spread the objects out on the floor in front of me.

There was another special spirit of God nearby. He was sitting on a beautiful chair - I hadn't seen him before, but suddenly he was in front of me. The beautiful young beings who had spread out these objects went to him and whispered something to him; I didn't understand it. The angel gave them instructions, and so they took the objects that they had laid down on the spiritual earth and showed him one after the other. I was able to observe everything that my guardian spirit had

asked me to do. The special spirit of God had given his consent to everything, and now I was supposed to put up with everything. They wanted to comfort me, this spirit of God explained to me, and I was so overjoyed, and so I could no longer fend them off, but let it happen.

One of these young, beautiful beings came up to me. It picked up one of the objects from the floor. It was a small vessel; in it was a fragrant, precious oil. It smelled wonderful. This was immediately apparent from the beings standing around, because they made these movements with their hands and wanted to inhale this fragrance. Now this spirit being poured the oil over my hands, rubbed them with it, then my face and feet. Yes, that was how I was anointed with this fragrant oil. Then the being stepped back.

Another came forward and began to braid my hair. Now I thought: "Does that really have to be?" But quickly my eyes wandered over the people present, and I had to notice how elegantly they were all dressed and what a noble expression came from their whole being.

Suddenly I thought: "Yes, of course, I must look different, because I don't fit in with these beautiful beings." And so my hair was artistically arranged - one part was braided and the other part combed out. I didn't see how it turned out, but the comments of those present were enough for me - they were amazed and thought it was beautiful. I believe this spirit was an artist.

Then there were colored ribbons on the floor, and they fetched them and braided them into my hair. And again those standing around were amazed and said how beautiful it would be. Then this being had, as it seemed to me, fulfilled its task. But now I thought: "Yes, they will all have something to do with me, they will equip me." That became clear to me. First they anointed me, then my hair was braided - and what happened next? They brought me sandals and put them on me. They also had ribbons, and they were tied very artfully. And again they were amazed and said how beautiful it would be. Then at the end they brought me a dress and put it on me. I found it so wonderful, yes, I felt as if I was even more beautiful than the angels who were there - such beautiful things had been brought to me and dressed.

I had never seen anything like it in my entire life and I thought: "They have chosen me to be an angel, they dress me so beautifully." But it was far from finished. There were still more of these ribbons lying there. And they also took them and artfully pulled them around my arms and wrapped them around my body. The last word now had to come from the spirit who was sitting on this beautiful chair. He asked me to come to him and I had to turn around in front of him and show myself. And truly, he still had various things to complain about. Then these boys came full of enthusiasm and made the changes as this spirit of God saw fit. And when I was finally dressed, this beautiful spirit hugged me and said goodbye to me. I thanked him and he left. But what was I supposed to do now in this outfit? It still seemed a little strange to me; but I would soon get used to it. Now the guardian spirit and that spiritual teacher came. They were very close and called on those present to come to me one by one. Each of them held out their hands and had words of happiness and joy for me. They told me things that I could not understand at the time. It was supposed to be consolation, as they thought; but this consolation was no longer pity, but it had all turned into great joy. They all invited me; they spoke of parties and I should come to them. I thought: "How can that be possible? I can't accept so many invitations."

I felt a little strange. But that soon disappeared. Because these young beings who had contributed to my beautification then danced a round dance and at the end pulled me along with them, and I had to walk part of the way with them.

The guardian spirit and the teacher followed me, and the others seemed to be waiting. Now they took me on a tour of the new world and my guardian angel explained to me: "We are now going through all those levels that have become your new home. Here you can live, here you can be happy. Here you can continue to fulfill your tasks to the glory of God, to the glory of the Redeemer and to the glory of all holy spirits."

I just had to marvel at this big, new world and I said to my guardian spirit: "Is my world that big? I don't need that much to be happy."

And he answered: "That is only a tiny part of happiness and joy."

I was constantly surprised by so many pleasant things in this new world, which was so colorful and beautiful. This world truly amazed me. Because I experienced things that I thought would not exist in the kingdom of God.

On the other hand, I thought: "If there are such things on earth, why not in the kingdom of heaven?"

And as this group of spirits went away with me, a group of dogs crossed our path. They barked, but when I looked more closely I realized that the animals were playing with each other. My guardian spirit and the others kept saying: "Look here! Look here! Look there! Look at that!" And I couldn't help it, I just became happy. My fear was taken away, I had to sing along too, become happy too. I no longer had the feeling of a great distance between me and the others. I suddenly felt equal, and I felt the warmth and kindness of the others, the intimacy that they showed me. And so I had become so close to them. It had come quite suddenly. So I just had to marvel at everything they showed me. The animal world was also present in my bliss. Magnificent horses were there. And I asked: "Who do the horses represent? They don't have anything to do?"

- "Oh yes," they replied.

As soon as I had said that, one of these young, beautiful beings broke away, swung himself onto a horse, rode away at a gallop and then returned to us. Now another of these beautiful, young beings said: "Count the horses, count them! And then count us." And I counted them: so many horses, so many young, beautiful beings. Yes, they had come on horseback - hard to believe for a human. But heaven is so beautiful. And they said:

"Yes, heaven is beautiful. If only people knew something about this beauty!" I asked them: "Do you live here, with me, in this city or in this area?" They answered: "Oh, no. We have much, much more space than you. We also have much bigger tasks than you. But we will definitely see each other again."

Because they told me: "You know, it is our task to fulfill the Savior's will. Because he has proclaimed to people the bliss and the beauties of heaven. In this way we show those who have returned home the beauties of heaven. Very soon we will be in another heaven again and will make another returnee happy."

So we talked. But then they explained to me that they had now finished their tasks with me. In the meantime we had left the garden and the arbor and went out into the bliss where I was allowed to live and dwell from now on. This world was unlimited for me in its vastness and beauty. But they laughed and said: "That's not all!" But for me it was the highest thing there could be. Then they said goodbye to me; they gave me their hand and swung themselves onto the horse. My guardian spirit, my teacher and I went back to the arbor. But we didn't have to go; we could have floated like all of them, but when the others had said goodbye, a carriage came, also with horses, and I was invited to get in with my two companions. So we were led back to the arbor, from where I was to carry out my tasks. The garden was to be my home.

My house - truly, I hadn't seen my house until now. There was already something new to marvel at and admire.

It seemed to me as if I had been in this world of bliss for an eternity - I had suddenly lost all concept of time. But I hadn't been here that long, and I no longer had any concept of time. I only had a feeling of the greatest bliss, which was neither bound to time nor to space. Because the world in which I was now to live was infinitely large and beautiful for me.

And they said to me: "He has also stood where you are standing," and by that they meant the king of the spirit world.

"Nothing is foreign to him. Everything is known to him. You see with your eyes what he saw with his."

I was so blissful at these words and asked: "When will I be allowed to see him?" And my teacher answered me: "It won't be too long before the time comes when you can meet him." And I wanted to know: "Can I then shake his hand? Can I kneel before him? Can I thank him for everything he has done for us, for all of humanity? Can I?"

And my guardian spirit said: "I will make sure that you can do it."

Was there any greater happiness for me? No, not anymore. So we had arrived at the arbor again, and the cab had already left. The teacher and my guardian spirit stayed with me and wanted to show me the house - then I would be able to devote myself to my tasks. This house wasn't very big, but to me it looked like a small castle, it was so beautiful. I wasn't supposed to live there alone, however, but other happy spirits lived there with me. But each spirit had its own special rooms, and they came together to talk. So you didn't have to separate, you weren't isolated, but everyone had their own personal space.

So they led me there. And there was so much to marvel at! I can't describe it. Then the guardian spirit said to me: "Here you will remain blessed, here you can be happy. Because everyone who lives with you and in the area will support each other in their happiness, in their joy. You will all help to make each other happy." Those were beautiful words.

But now my relatives came to mind; I had to think of my husband, my son and all those who had remained behind in the earthly realm: "What will become of those who are still alive on earth? And where are the other relatives and acquaintances? Where is my husband? Where is my son? Yes, they cannot possibly be nearby, because they have not believed in God and in the King of the Spirits of God. They are still too far away.

They must certainly live outside of this bliss." I knew that.

My teacher and my guardian spirit stayed with me for a long time.

When I say "a long time," I had the feeling of a long time; but I no longer knew the concept of time. The guardian spirit and my teacher said to me: "You can take care of your own.

We will go to them together." Yes, it should be a joy for me.

But suddenly a little sadness came over me.

What will they say when they see me in this state?

What will they think? My husband, who was so quick-tempered, so evil, will he still be so here? My son, who was so unbelieving, so indifferent, how will he express himself to me?

"Don't worry, don't worry," the teacher said to me. Yes, I wanted to be, but something like sadness came over me, like in the old days. Because far away from my family, I was now to live happily, while on earth I had lived for them and made so many sacrifices.

The guardian spirit said to me: "Wait, you will soon have the opportunity to help them. Because here, people help each other, they will not be able to share their happiness with you, but you will bring them relief. But before we go to them, the great encounter will take place." The great encounter with Christ, which I was looking forward to. Just the thought of it took away any feeling of sadness from me. I wanted to continue to hope in Christ, and I had thought: I wanted to kneel down before him, I wanted to ask for my husband, that he would be merciful to him, that he would forgive him some of his guilt - him and his son too. I wanted to beg him. I had made up my mind about that. A celebration was held, a celebration that was also meant to remind the beings in the world beyond of the events in Christ's earthly life - and he wanted to visit his faithful ones. We had all set out and gathered at a specially designated place.

The King was to come there, he was to speak to us there, and we were to be allowed to see him! The moment came. We all, all, all had made ourselves as beautiful as possible and went to that place, to see and hear him. When we got there, he was already there, surrounded by a group of spirits of God. But it seemed to us - or at least to me - that he had a group of guards around him. They were dressed in splendor, their garments glittered. But their faces were not as loving as, for example, the face of my guardian spirit. And yet there was something sublime in these beings, something that inspired respect, something that could even have made one afraid.

And my guardian spirit said to me: "It is the guard of God. Yes, it is the guard of God." But they had no combative demeanor in themselves, nor did they have any weapons. They were effective just by their appearance, for they were tall and broad-shouldered; they were dressed quite differently from our blessed ones.

"Yes," said my teacher, "I will tell you about that later. Now I will just tell you, it is the guard of God." It was enough for me, I just had to admire. But now I saw the large crowd of brothers and sisters who had gathered. They all wanted to see him, they all wanted to speak to him, and I thought: "I don't think that everyone can speak to him. No, that's not possible." That couldn't happen, because those guards made sure of that. And suddenly I had a feeling of insecurity and I thought to myself: "Oh, it's enough if I just kneel down and think: 'Forgive all those who have caused you pain. And forgive all of us for our debts. Forgive my husband, my son and all of my children too, because they cannot believe."

The teacher said to me: "It won't be possible for you to come forward now. But you will be able to shake hands with him. It will happen."

- "When?"
- "There's no rush," he said, "because bliss lies ahead of us. There is no today and no tomorrow for us. Bliss is here. And yet there is a future. But we always live in bliss. You were looking forward to this meeting and you will be looking forward to the next meeting. Because it will be another great event." We were all happy. At first we were simply silent, we couldn't speak. Because everything was so quiet. Because we were only amazed. We had to focus our eyes on this beauty and couldn't utter a word about this beauty, about this theocracy that it brought with it.

Suddenly the silence was broken and it was the guards who began to cheer. And we all joined in. Amid this cheering, these divine guards and their king made their way through the crowd and disappeared from our sight. Anyone who has experienced this for the first time will be moved to the depths of their soul. He sees this glory before his eyes for a long time. The experience is indelible. Wherever you go, you always have this image before your eyes.

And so I was able to understand what my teacher had said: "We have no past, we have no future, and yet we have the future." The experience is so constant that you feel like you are experiencing it again and again. When I tell you about it, you people cannot grasp or comprehend something like that. But you can experience it once, as I could. That was my first encounter with Christ. But this bliss should not stop me from fulfilling my tasks.

I wanted to go to my husband and my son. And I went to them with my two friends. They were not together, but not far from each other. I visited them. They were amazed and only uttered one word: "O mother." There was amazement, emotion, sadness in that. They said nothing more. I had thought that my husband might be outraged, that he might still have the same temper as he did when he was a human being. But he had already lost much of his roughness - or it had been lost. I only saw that he was suffering, and so was his son. They were both in a distressed, painful situation. I could not say anything, and my two friends took me by the arm and led me away again. So I went back to my bliss.

But I spoke to my teacher and said to him: "I want to help them." And he replied: "It is good that you want to do that, because we will go to them again, and you will even be able to go to them alone. You will be able to talk to them and help them. They must remain in their distress until they have lost the part of their guilt that has been marked by it. But you can give them relief in their distress with your visits. They will look forward to seeing you again and again. Their confidence and their hope will increase, and they will become more courageous, and they will persevere in their distress. For they know about the liberation, and you should speak to them about this liberation."

So I often went to them, and I was then allowed to gradually lead up. My other children also came to the world beyond, and I had to support them too. I was allowed to be their advocate. I was able to ease their distress too.

I had expanded my task in this way - I had to leave my world of bliss and had to descend to the poor souls to bring them relief. I did not do it alone; there are very, very many spirits with me. From all directions of heaven people contribute to the relief of the unfortunate.

That was to remain my task.

Yes, I fulfilled my task, and the teacher stood by my side.

For I was still ignorant of many things about the spiritual laws.

I was actually not at all curious about why something was like this or that; the main thing for me was bliss, being at home with God, with Christ - that meant everything to me. But the teacher taught me: "You have to be able to share happiness. You have to support the poorest. And whoever has become spiritually strong must give of his strength to the weak." And he added: "We brought you comfort when you returned home, and so you should bring comfort and support to those poorest people. You should do as we did to you, within the limits of what is possible."

So I was constantly taught, and my teacher always explained to me what tasks I should fulfill. That is what I had to say to you. So the spirits of God descend to help and serve, to lead their brothers and sisters up into the world of bliss, just as Christ also went and served and contributed to the happiness of man. Just as he wants to raise his own up, so do his faithful ones who are at his service. For they all go on his behalf and proclaim his word and his will.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I return to my blissful world and leave you the blessing of God. I did not come alone, I was accompanied. I leave you with an atmosphere of elation, something very little that I have been able to bring through my story, which is intended to help you to experience the same. So I greet you in the name of all the holy spirits of heaven. God bless you.

Joseph: God bless you. Now, dear brothers and sisters, if there are any questions in relation to what has been said, I would like to answer them, but only those that are related to the story. Because time has advanced and we do not want you to be in a hurry.

Dear friend Joseph, can you tell us whether this being must become human again or whether it no longer has to enter an earthly existence?

Joseph: I cannot say.

Dear Joseph, it seems to me that the man and the son could not leave their place in the world beyond and ascend so quickly.

Joseph: No, that took a long time. That only happens very slowly, step by step.

Dear Josef, how was that spouse brought up?

Josef: Bad.

Does the spiritual world take it into account if someone had a bad upbringing and grew up in a bad environment? Are there differences in the assessment?

Josef: To answer that, a longer explanation is actually needed. You know that children are born where they belong. But there are cases where a growing person receives an inner strength to be able to change so that the negative things he experienced in his youth - let's say his bad upbringing - do not accompany him in life. Instead, he tells himself that such things must not happen in his own future family. Here everything depends on the individual person, what he is able to do with what he has experienced. It also depends on the person's strength of faith, on his real attitude to the divine

world. One person can overcome everything and only wants to strive for something higher and better.

Another says to himself: "I have had it bad, the others should not have it better. I had it like that too." And he gives off the same harshness, the same malice that he himself had to experience, instead of changing himself and saying: "I don't want to pass on the suffering that I myself have experienced, but I now want to transform the suffering into goodness, I now only want to give love, understanding and goodness."

But you have to make the spiritual effort to do that, and a spiritually more elevated being can come to such a determination. But those who rise from the depths lack the determination to carry it out.

So in a certain sense is upbringing partly responsible for a person's bad behavior?

Joseph: Partly responsible.

Is it possible, dear Joseph, to give us a picture of this appearance of Christ?

Josef: That's not possible now, the time is over. But we'll try to talk about it another time.

We thank you, dear Josef.

Josef: Well, dear brothers and sisters, may God's blessing accompany you. May he watch over and protect you on all your paths. God bless you.

Report of the ascending spirit being Amalia and answers to questions from spirit teacher Josef by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Original: tape recording.

Headline, next case

June 2nd, 1965.

Peter - died in his youth.

Choice of career and training in the world beyond.

Control spirit: God bless you. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a spirit brother by the name of Peter is speaking to you.

May God's blessing come upon you all. God bless you.

Peter: God bless you. Dear brothers and sisters, my name is Peter.

I died when I was seventeen years old. I was not clear about the future world during my lifetime. When I entered this new world, my grandmother came up to me. She was very happy that I had come home. She did stress that my parents were very sad now, but that time would heal the wounds and the sadness would also subside somewhat. This was how she expressed her great joy, and she immediately invited me to her place. I would also like to stress that it was not just my grandmother who was there to greet me, but there were also strangers there. I did not pay them any attention, because they were strangers to me - I was happy that I at least had an acquaintance, a dear acquaintance: my grandmother.

The strangers to me had also left again without paying any more attention to me or asking about me; it seemed to me as if my grandmother had already been informed of everything. So she invited me into her house. It was a small house that she lived in, and she was not alone; she actually had to share this house with others. But she had her own personal rooms, and the others did not come into them; so she had her own apartment. This apartment was very neatly furnished and I was amazed. I picked up the various objects, looked at everything and said to my grandmother: "I actually find it strange that this new world is so similar to the earthly world. Actually, one imagines the world beyond to be quite different."

But then I had to say: "Of course one needs these things that are here too, and one also loves beauty and comfort. But if people knew that, they would be amazed at the new world!"

I was actually quite indifferent to the fact that I had had to leave the earthly world. I had been ill for some time and had not really had much interest in human life, and I was happy to be in this new world. There were so many new impressions for me, and I had the impression that this new world could be quite interesting.

Grandmother had given me her full attention. I was able to make myself comfortable in her home. I also wanted to know what she was actually doing all the time; she couldn't possibly live in these rooms all the time - or whether they only went for walks, whether there were any entertainments. So I asked: "You must also go to church or to prayer, or what do you call it?" - I didn't know. Grandmother explained it to me and said: "Yes, you will be amazed when I tell you everything that happens in this new world. You are young - we are all young when we come home. For we have laid aside our earthly body when it was tired and sick; we have given it back to the earth, and the spirit is not old, the spirit is young, we look young."

Indeed, Grandmother had no grey hair and no wrinkled face; she looked truly youthful - I had paid her that compliment right at the beginning. But her appearance was still as similar to that of her human life as I could remember when I was a boy. So I was taught that much, but I myself had the impression that I looked much younger than her, even though Grandmother looked so good; I was, as I felt, quite young and youthful.

Well, she said to me: "Of course, life here is completely different for you, or will be completely different. As a human being, you have not yet been able to fulfill any tasks, but I have fulfilled my tasks. Now you have to work hard in this new world; you have to make up for what you were unable to accomplish in human life. You see, you were not able to learn a profession, you had no special duties. Your parents looked after you, and the time had not yet advanced far enough for you to have entered into a professional life.

But here it all has to be made up for."

Yes, I listened to Grandmother, but I wanted to know: "What are you doing all the time?" Then she said: "Look, Peter, you may still remember Grandfather, the house we had. We had a beautiful garden, and when I had time, I was always in the garden; there was always a lot to do. I loved this garden, I loved the flowers, and I loved the animals; so I had more than enough work. And now I have to keep myself busy in the garden here too and look after a garden, but it is not so small - I will show it to you later. Perhaps 'garden' is not the right word for it anymore, because it is very big and much more beautiful and requires much, much more work. But it is also very interesting."

I listened, and we chatted, and we had fun together; because Grandmother took me outside and we looked at the surroundings together. She told me about this and that, how they were doing in the new world; but she also did not forget to ask about her relatives and also about acquaintances and relatives. Grandmother had already been in the spiritual world for seven years according to your human calculation of time.

Then she said to me: "You know, at first I had a longing to always return, even though Grandfather was here. But I was longing" - for me and for all the other grandchildren; she was longing for the house in general, for everything that had occupied her entire life. The new world, she said, was foreign to her and she was always happy to return; but then she realized that you are no longer appreciated when you come back. They don't see or hear you - they don't want to hear or see you.

So she decided to stay away from this earthly world, because it really had nothing new to offer. It was much more interesting in the new world that people had entered, and so she kept herself busy there. Her house and her work had been assigned to her from higher up - from the moment she decided to stay away from the earthly realms. And so she told me that she was now very happy that she had now found her task. But she was still interested in how this and that person were doing. As we were chatting together, we received a visitor, and this visitor announced himself as a guiding spirit. He said that he now had the task of taking me with him; I had now had a relaxing time with my grandmother. I would like to emphasize that I had also had the opportunity to rest. My grandmother had always been at my side. Well, this leading spirit, as he introduced himself, now had the task of looking after me. He was very kind, sat down at the table with us and told me something about my future. He said that the time had come for me to start my tasks too; I was now rested and had become somewhat familiar with the new world and so nothing stood in the way of me being able to join in.

He spoke of "going to school" and also of me having to do regular work - and I simply accepted this. Grandmother had talked me into it and explained that everything would be fine as it was arranged and that I should visit her or she would visit me. So we promised each other to visit each other, as soon as we were able.

The leading spirit said that, of course, we would not live in the same area; I was allowed to live a little further up, on a higher level than my grandmother, and when I had visitors, I had to go to my grandmother, because it was not possible for her to visit me. So we said goodbye. We parted with many good wishes from each other, and I trusted this spiritual guide. He then crossed over with me to this other level. It seemed to me that the surroundings I had to move into were a little nicer. I had also appreciated my grandmother's surroundings, and I found it very nice to live there; but - as in the earthly realm, as far as I could remember - there are certain spots and places that differ in beauty, so that one can live in a nicer place in the same city.

So I was led into another city. On the way, my companion told me that I would come to a house where a spiritual mother would greet me. At the same time that I will now enter the house, others who have died at about the same age as me will also enter there. I was, by human reckoning, seventy, and the spiritual guide told me that the youngest of them was sixteen according to earthly calculations and the oldest eighteen. So sixteen, seventeen, eighteen - that was the age we were now to be together. That's how he told it to me; he had prepared me and explained to me that there would then be a joint greeting.

So we entered this house that he had named. It seemed to be like a country house and had a lot of greenery around it, although the spiritual guide had said that it was a city, you could go into the city - but this city was so big and had a lot of greenery and its lakes and streams; it was a very beautiful city. Now we had arrived there, and even before we entered we were greeted by this spiritual mother. She greeted me and already knew my name. She said to me: "Yes, in your human life you had the name Peter, but this is only temporary - we will call you Peter now, but later we will give you a completely different name. Don't you think that there are much nicer names than just Peter?"

I agreed. This spiritual mother seemed so familiar and spoke to me as if she had known me for a long time. She said to me: "I will look after you like your biological mother, and we will be a

big family together here." A "big" family is perhaps an exaggeration; I will tell you in a moment how big this family became.

So my companion and I were the first to enter this house. A large room had been opened up for us; that was to be our living space. It was very beautiful, and I really had to marvel at the things that were there. There was a very beautiful table. I had the feeling that it was made of a very strange wood, but of course I couldn't tell what kind of wood it was. The chairs also seemed very comfortable and very beautiful to me. It had a magnificent chandelier; it had large, far-reaching arms and so it lit up the whole room - and what really struck me about this new world was that it was always bright, and yet they had chandeliers. When they were lit, they gave off a pleasant light; but it was not the monotonous light that people know from their artificial light, but the light that radiates from these chandeliers is like a ray of sun; it shines like sunbeams, and the colors change when these lights shine. It is beautiful in these different colors, and so I loved it right from the start when these lights shine. But they were not always lit, but since it was about receiving us, this large, far-reaching candlestick directed its rays in all directions.

It then seemed to me as if this floor was covered with fine moss. I stood so softly on this carpet and had the feeling as if I were a person in the forest with moss - it was so alive. I also couldn't really determine what material it was made of or how it was made. That didn't concern or interest me too much at the beginning - it was the overall impression that impressed me so much. Now there were also very valuable pieces of furniture and various seating in this room, and I just had to admire them. So, it seemed like they had made us very comfortable. Then this mother said: "Yes, come on! If you're the first one here, then you should welcome the others too. They'll be coming now too." And I went with this spiritual mother in front of the house, and there we were supposed to greet everyone who was arriving.

So my spiritual guide stood next to me and was also happy when someone came back to the house. The mother - when I say "mother" I mean this spiritual mother - always went up to the new brother, greeted him very vividly and said that he was now finding a new home and would fulfill his new tasks from here. This is how we were introduced to each other.

In my human life I had been raised in the Catholic faith. When you get to the world beyond, that is, closer to God, then - so you think - the faith you had in your human life plays an important role. I had been raised in the Catholic faith, but in the early days in the world beyond I had actually not encountered anything special that could have reminded me of the Catholic life. I had been with my grandmother for a while; we had prayed together, as people pray, and my grandmother had said to me that we could pray in our home - she meant the house - just as well as people on earth prayed in church. So we prayed in our house, we didn't go to a temple or anything like that. I was yes, there for a relatively short time. This just to add.

Then, when the new brother came, he was introduced to us, and we were also told his name, which he had borne in the earthly world.

The mother said the same thing to him: "Yes, we will give you a different name. For the time being you can still keep the name you had during your life, after all you must have a name. But later we will have a celebration and give you the true spiritual name." This other, the second one who had come, was introduced to us, and it was explained that he had been brought up in the Orthodox faith. Well, I was a Catholic, and he had been brought up in the Orthodox faith. That didn't bother me. I felt safe, I knew:

"Now I am in the kingdom of heaven, after all, and things will be fine there," and I didn't presume to make any comment or pass judgment; because my brother was received just as warmly by his mother as I was.

I was interested in what it looked like inside, where we were now to live together in the future. He was amazed, as I was, at the things he touched and said, just like me:

"If they" - and by that they meant the parents - "knew how nice we have it, they wouldn't cry for us anymore." That was his opinion, and that was my opinion too.

But we were called out, because others were coming, and the reception was not in the house, but in front of the stairs of the house. Now they came, one after the other, and each was accompanied by a spiritual guide. Now I will list them.

At first there were two of us - the third, who came with a spiritual guide and was introduced to us, said that he was a Jew, brought up in the Jewish faith. Then another came, he said that he was a Muslim and had been brought up in that faith. Then another one came and said that he had been brought up in the Protestant faith.

That was the question that was asked straight away, because the heavenly world is a world of faith. So you had to say what faith you had had on earth or what faith you had been born into. No one was particularly blamed for our mistakes in life. Everyone had probably made mistakes, had made some mistakes, but nobody spoke about them.

So these spiritual leaders said goodbye to us, because we had all been entrusted to our spiritual mother. We had a nice home, they said, and we should diligently fulfill our tasks. Our mother would teach us everything else for the time being. I had the feeling that they had not taken us fully into their own hands, that is, they had not asked us to give a great account of ourselves; they were very lenient with us, so that we had the feeling that they had actually accepted us like grown-up children. And that was the case. Our spiritual mother was very kind, but she was also very strict.

Everyone was immediately assigned a place in this room, and we had another, larger common room that we could also use and that was hardly distinguishable from the other in terms of its beautiful furnishings. But the common room, where we would have our meetings together, was the one we entered first. Everyone had their place, so to speak, their table, their own objects, and everyone could actually make themselves quite comfortable.

Then our mother spoke to us and said what my spirit guide had already explained to us or to me: we had not fulfilled our tasks in life; now we had to try to catch up in the world beyond and we had to enter into professional life. We looked at each other. Into professional life? I had secretly looked forward to the beautiful life here, even though we talked about tasks. It was clear to me that the world was not closed where I was with my brothers. But we had hoped for a fairly comfortable life together. Now our spiritual mother began to talk about working life, we now had to go out into working life.

Then she said: "None of you have learned a profession. It was not possible, you are much too young. So you must learn a profession here." We looked at each other again: "Learn a profession? We are in heaven after all," everyone probably thought, like me. "Are professions really necessary? Do we have to practice a profession?"

The spiritual mother did not respond to our hesitation, but said to us straight away: "Well, dear children, do you actually believe that in this new world the objects you see here simply came into being on their own? What do you think? Everything that is here, from the smallest, from the most insignificant to the most delicious, everything had to be worked for, everything needed working hands; it needed skilled hands and intelligent beings. Those who are intelligent, who have skill, will do the work accordingly. So you must now learn a profession, each according to his ability."

And then she listed a few professions for us; we could think about them, she would give us time, we could talk to each other about these professions, and then she would come back and ask.

"We could talk to each other" - nobody spoke the same language as the other, so to speak, everyone spoke a different language. How could we talk to each other? Yes, like children do: you speak with your hands, you make movements - that's how we could communicate.

The spiritual mother said: "The first thing that is needed now is: you must learn languages, you must learn to understand each other. We will learn all the languages that are spoken by the

brothers here." The mother spoke all these languages, she could talk to everyone in their language. So we could communicate with her, and she would then answer the other in his language if we wanted to ask something, because she was there to look after us. But she was not just a teacher, she was supposed to be a mother to us. She had a lot of kind and comforting words for us, and we also needed encouragement and sometimes a little strictness - but everything was done with great love, like with a mother.

So she had to start our first lessons and we began to learn these different languages. Of course, this took a long time, but we were very eager to learn and were soon able to understand the bare essentials to be able to speak to each other. Then she said that we would have to leave the house and would be involved in our professions. She listed the professions that she thought we could choose one of.

She listed the profession of shoemaker. She said this in different languages so that everyone could understand her. No one agreed to learn this profession. Everyone was probably burdened with a human memory. So shoemaker, no - no, no, no, no one wanted that.

Tailor? Even less so. But mother had to point out the following: if we were to attach importance to being well dressed, we would need shoes, we would need clothes. "They are not just there, they have to be worked for," she said. "And the craft that one has to learn in God's world is much more noble, much more beautiful than that which people practice. People only do piecemeal work, but in God's world it is different" - and she took out a garment that belonged to her and which, as she said, she would only wear on holidays. She laid it out in front of us and showed us the precious items and of course wanted to persuade one or the other to take up this profession. She said how beautiful it was to put all these things together so harmoniously, and that you could become a great artist in this profession too.

Nobody was enthusiastic about it. We wanted to hear about the other professions. Then she said: "Glass painting, for example," and she pointed to our windows. We had truly magnificent windows. No human eye has ever seen anything in such splendor - these bright colors, these pictures, something so noble, so distinguished!

Well, then we took a closer look at these windows. I said earlier that the overall impression was actually important to me; I didn't go into the details. But now they were taken apart for us from the shoes to the dress to the window, we were supposed to look at everything. Well, the glass painting would have interested me more, but I wanted to hear more, and so did the others. They began to be amazed, and one of them explained that he had always liked drawing. Our mother said that it was a great art; first you have to learn to draw, of course, and you have to have the ability to do it. You are first tested in this area, and then you have to learn to put the colors together; that is not so easy, it is a really high art, and it will take a long time to master this art. Well, there was already more attention for that. Then the mother had spoken about weaving. That was also a very beautiful profession. The fabrics that you wear have to be woven; and she showed us on her dress these precious threads, the ornaments that were woven into the fabric. That is not so easy, she said, you need artists for it and you also have to be filled with ideas, inspired. In order to get these ideas, you can visit other cities. You can visit beautiful houses to get this inspiration. That actually applies to everything, whether for the glass painting or weaving - you have to encourage inspiration, you have to get it, and then, with your own strength, when you have an idea, you can develop it even further and create your own work.

That made a little more of an impression on us. Then the Muslim immediately volunteered to do the weaving. He said that he had helped Peter to weave carpets as a child and that he could still enjoy that; so it wouldn't be a problem for him, he said to his mother. And his mother seemed to agree. We wanted to know more about what kinds of jobs there were in this heavenly world. She said: "Of course there are many, many jobs, but I'm listing the ones that I think could be suitable for you. Because you can learn one job, but you can later learn another or several more; you don't just have to do one job. But you must have a profession,."

Then they talked about architecture; they said that the houses had to be built, and the mother spoke of precious, impressive houses that were being built in the spiritual world. So that was also necessary, and one could turn to such a profession. One could also be interested in the profession of gardener or - and this seemed to be exactly the same in the spiritual world - garden architect, since great importance was attached to gardens in the heavenly world.

The gardens would not always remain the same, but would be changed again and again. Great artists had to be at work there too, because one had to have great ideas. If one did not have the talent, one would never be able to create a special work and receive praise for it from high places. And that was what it was all about.

As far as art is concerned, you have to give your utmost so that it is appreciated from above and you are rewarded, awarded for your work - that is the great joy, she said. She also said that it is not so easy, you cannot simply say: "I want to become an architect now" without having the ability to do it. There are also weavers; you have to weave in the divine world too. There are so many vessels of all kinds, you have to work on so many objects. She drew our attention to the beautiful tables, the beautiful chairs, and we had to say, it really was very beautiful.

"No human eye has ever seen anything like it," I had to say, "they have no idea what is being worked on here." And so the spiritual mother answered: "Yes, you see, you can learn this profession too." But I didn't like it either.

In my thoughts I was still so connected to the earthly time when you talked to your parents about the profession you wanted to learn, when you considered what might be possible. Our spiritual mother listed many professions. Then she told us that we absolutely had to be able to find something among what she had listed. "Because," she said, "you must not forget that the earthly world cannot be compared with the world of God in this respect. Just think about it for a moment, about the busyness of people. We don't need money, we don't need an accountant, we don't need a cashier. You don't have to deal with money; you don't have to do an apprenticeship to then work at a bank, you don't have to do business. You have to learn a real profession. So you have to be clear about which professions are not necessary in the spiritual world and don't have to be learned. You have to learn first and foremost those professions that the spiritual world needs; you must help to preserve God's world in its development and beauty; you must do your part to make God's world even more beautiful than it is."

Make it even more beautiful? We looked at the room and found that there was hardly anything that could surpass this beauty, with the exception of the highest heaven, where God lives. We all thought so, because we really did feel like we were in heaven, we felt happy and blessed.

The mother then spoke to us: "You cannot have any idea what it is like in the higher worlds. You are lucky that your soul remained unburdened; that is why you have now been allowed to enter such a beautiful world. But in return you are expected to work in God's world, to express all your abilities. You can turn to music, singing, painting; what the high art of man has to offer you can also practice here. You must also learn it if you think you have the ability to do it."

Well, I have told you enough about the others; they have also chosen a profession. I have also chosen one, namely glass painting. That meant a long way for me. I had to start and learn to draw, very small things. I then had to leave my mother's house and went to a workshop where there were others who also wanted to learn this profession. We had a teacher who taught us drawing. So we had all kinds of things to learn. We had to learn how to bring the colors together, how to mix the colors. We went a lot to the beautiful gardens, arranged the flowers together and tried to learn the infinite gradations of colors. It took a long time just to get to know the colors. We were told that time was not important; the important thing was to learn the craft well and thoroughly. So I put all my enthusiasm into it, because it was not just about drawing and bringing the colors together - you had to familiarize yourself with the spiritual matter. So you had to put the spiritual forces, these od

strands, together, so you first had to learn the theory of vibration in order to be able to make the spiritual glass. There was a lot to learn in all its details.

Then you had to try to put simple colors into the spiritual glass before you even got to the drawings. For the drawings, these colors had to be pressed in again using a higher vibration, using a higher pressure. You had to pay attention to the shine. So there was so much to learn, but I enjoyed this job. I think, in human terms - I am told that this is true - I studied for a good twenty years before I managed to make a window like this, which you can say has harmonious colors and lines - twenty human years. But I would like to stress that I did not devote myself to this job all the time. We lived with our mother; we always returned to her when our teachers had dismissed us. We worked according to a spiritual time calculation and were allowed to return to our mother's house.

I would like to stress, however, that our stay with her lasted ten years, according to earthly time calculation. Afterwards, we lived in a community house under the spiritual guidance of male spirit beings. But this first time was the happy and comforting time in which we were together with our spiritual mother. We did not always have to work, but like all other spirit brothers and sisters, we also had free time in which we could do or leave what we wanted.

When we were with our mother, we were also interested in games. She encouraged us to do so and explained to us that we could also devote our free time to games - while others who liked it had started to make music. Others who had taken up other professions started to paint; in other words, they had done what they enjoyed in their free time. But we had enough time for a wonderful game.

I will try to explain it as best as I can. It is a game that I played with my brothers when we were with the spiritual mother; later I devoted myself to other things - that does not mean that we generally give up the game, that we do not play such games together now and then, but we played these games regularly in our family at our mother's.

We had a lot of space around our house. There was a wonderful garden with a very nice lawn. We played our ball game there. It is of course not a game that people know; it is not the game that young people play with great enthusiasm. It is also a ball game, but this game is played with large hoops. These hoops are fixed in the moss or, better said, in the lawn. You have to try to throw the balls through certain hoops - but then there are brothers there who try to prevent this throwing. It is also a game of winning and losing; But it is a harmonious game, it is not a violent game as people know it. It is a lot of fun, and even if one party loses the game, you are not sad about it. You are happy to get revenge. You can also invent games yourself, using your own strength; you can play them with your siblings. There are many games with hoops and balls that are very harmonious, can be dance-like and very playful.

We had fun like that until we had to leave our mother's house. Then, when I went to the community house with the others, our thinking changed a bit. In the first time in the spiritual world, we really still had the feeling that we still needed to be mothered; we were not yet independent, and we were all so happy to have such a loving mother. Later, when we had achieved a certain independence through our zeal and our work and our own will had become more expressed, and when this period of time was over, we were also separated from our good mother. From then on we were responsible for ourselves. But we had a good life together, and so everyone pursued their profession from their place of residence - and so did I.

I would like to mention that I was often able to visit my grandmother when I was with my spiritual mother, and I told her about my work. We also learned from our spiritual mother everything important and significant that had happened in the family on earth. It was explained to us, and I also went to greet them when acquaintances, friends or relatives returned home.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I have tried to tell you something about my work in my new world. We or I have been chosen for this, called by our brother Joseph. We were told that they

wanted to make you aware of the spiritual life, that you should become familiar with the life beyond; that is why I was called to tell you about it.

So I live happily in my world. But I will not omit to say that I do not only do my work in this way. We contribute to the glory of God with our work - we contribute what lies within our weakest strength. We go together to prayer, to song, where we praise, honor and glorify God, and we brothers meet, all together - the Orthodox, the Jew, the Muslim, the Catholic, the Protestant, all - we pray and sing together the same prayer, the same song. We all bow our knees before the King, all of us, without distinction. We all believe together, we all glorify God together, praise and glorify him. We are united in our faith, in the glorification of God; we agree that everyone must encourage others to achieve the highest, to please God.

We strive to give the best in our work, to make heaven appear in all its splendor. We want to give glory to God in this way. We want to show all our brothers and sisters how important it is to us to give heaven, all the heavens, this splendor, and that everyone gives with all their strength what they can give. For everyone, whatever faith they once had in human life, is a child of God.

Everyone speaks of God, of their father, and we all call ourselves brothers, brothers or sisters. There is no division in faith, we all stand together in the same faith. We form a family; in this family, Christ is our King - and God our Father, the Creator, the highest spirit in heaven. That is what I have to bring to you for your better understanding.

I return to my work and I leave you to the blessing of God. Greetings from God.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Peter through mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Template: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

July 7, 1965.

Jacob - when you don't want to accept that you have died and think you are in a dream.

Spiritual confusion of someone who has returned home and simply couldn't imagine that there is an afterlife.

Control spirit: Greetings from God. Dear brothers and sisters, I am the control. A spirit named Jacob is speaking to you. Greetings from God. Jacob: Greetings from God. Dear brothers and sisters, my name is Jakob.

I am telling you about my entry into the world of God and about my transformation in it. I lived in this earthly kingdom without faith in God, as a human being I could not find God, I could not believe in him. I also did not feel any great responsibility, I found life meaningless.

So I had made many mistakes in my human life -also or especially because of my disbelief.

But I could not immediately cast off this disbelief when I entered the spiritual world. When I left the earthly garment of the world behind and opened my eyes to the new world,

I did not have the impression that I had died. I still felt like a human being, in the same way. Only one thing seemed strange to me:

The surroundings were no longer the same as before in human life, and there were other 'people' with whom I met. But that did not give me the insight that I had died. Because I thought I was dreaming. Everything I experienced was a dream for me, I told myself: "It's all a dream." Although I had to live with other siblings and experienced many things with them, I assumed it was all just a dream. I made the other I also drew their attention to it and said to them: "You all dream, just like me. How can you be so anxious, how can you be so restless and so impatient - the dream will pass and you will have the old experience again, be in the old experiences."

When I said these and similar words to the others, they laughed at me; because they claimed that it couldn't be a dream anymore, because they had been dreaming for too long and that wasn't normal. They also told me that life here was too varied, that you couldn't dream like that. They wanted to teach me, they tried.

But I had separated myself somewhat from the others.

I had had enough of all the complaining and crying that I had to hear; I didn't like that. But I assumed that this dream would end one day.

In this dream - as I just believed it was - we all lived together in one house. But I left the house because I didn't want to hear the other people complaining. Then I sat down outside the house and dozed. I also went for walks and made observations of the surroundings. But everything was so human-like and I believed more and more that it was just a dream. There were trees like those you see in human life, I encountered animals - so what else could it be but a dream? It couldn't be reality. You could think and you had hands, feet, a body, just like a human. So I persisted in believing that I was only dreaming. When I was outside again to take a closer look at the surroundings and encountered these people - I thought in a dream - a woman came towards me. She cried, she screamed, she shook and rattled me and asked me: "Can you tell me where my child is? You know, I drowned with the child. Now I'm still alive, but where is my child? I don't have the child, who took it from me? Have you seen my child? Help me look for my child!"

And I then said to her: "Oh, you're dreaming, you didn't drown. Because if you really had drowned, you would be dead; but you have to admit that you're alive. Look at the ground you're standing on: it's just like on earth, it's exactly the same. Look at the animals you see here: they're the same as on earth. Even the trees, the bushes, the houses - everything is the same. What do you think! It's all just a dream."

She then replied: "I would be happy if it were a dream. But I know for sure that I was on a ship with my child and other friends. A storm came, the ship sank, and I know that I am dead."

I laughed at her and told her to calm down, that she would surely wake up from the dream. She did not listen to what I said and reproached me and said that it would soon be time for me to realize that it was not a dream but reality. Then she added: "You can see that they are all strangers here. If we were on earth, where we lived, then we would see our own people, we would have our own house. But where is our house? I cannot find mine, and you cannot find yours either."

I replied: "Yes, one dreams strange things all mixed up, you know that very well." But she didn't believe me and moved away from me. We had met outside, so I watched this woman for a while to see where she was going, what she was doing. She continued to cry, she continued to

scream. She asked everyone she met: "Have you seen my child, where is my child? I have lost my child, it died with me. Where is the child?"

Now a woman unknown to me came up to this crying person and I heard her say: "Calm down, your child is in good hands." And the woman then begged on her knees to this stranger in question: "Then give me my child, because I am its mother." And the stranger said: "No, you can't have the child, not yet - the child is in its own kingdom of heaven."

"In the kingdom of heaven," she said - I heard it. But it couldn't be a kingdom of heaven where I and everyone who was with me were - the kingdom of heaven couldn't be that human, I thought to myself. So I was dreaming after all! I continued to hear this stranger explaining: "When you have calmed down, when you let yourself be instructed, then I will bring you the child. You may see the child, but you may not keep it." I heard it well, and I got up and went closer to those who were speaking in order to hear better; because over time I became a little unsure and I thought: "This dream is going on a little too long." I saw these many siblings, I could talk, and the world was different than when I was alive - there were other people, other houses, and the surroundings seemed somewhat strange to me. But I could touch my body, and I could think just as I had before in human life, I could still remember many things. But I couldn't understand that after death life should continue in such a way that one should wake up in a strange place and that this should now be one's new home - it was also a village, just like one finds on earth.

So I became more and more curious and listened to this stranger speak: "If you let yourself be taught and become calm, if you stop crying, then you can have your child with you for a while." The woman promised to calm down immediately and immediately think differently; she wanted to do everything to have her child.

The stranger said: "Then you must come with me. You will be taught, because you are in a new world; you know that you have left the earthly realm." I heard that clearly: "Left..." And so I asked myself: "Have I really left?" You could talk to the others, and they looked just like people. And that was supposed to be a different world? I didn't believe in God, I didn't believe in life going on. And it was supposed to be reality? I couldn't yet accept that. But then this unknown woman led the woman away and went with her into the house where I actually had my home. Now someone else came. I became a little more attentive - there was a lot of conversation of all kinds, but this hadn't made any impression on me before, because for me it was just a dream. But now, after I had clearly heard this conversation about leaving and entering the new world from close up, I became a little more attentive. But I didn't go into the house, but wandered around the area.

Then I had another experience that I paid attention to. Someone else came along, shouting and singing. "I am happy and joyful," he exclaimed, "I am the happiest being there is!" He passed me by and held out his hands to me and said to me: "Can you be as happy as I am? I can shout and jump; I am healthy again, I have my legs back."

And I asked: "Why do you say that you have your legs back?" And he answered: "Yes. I was in the war, both my legs were shot off. I had to live a miserable life in the world. I could no longer walk like other people, I just slid around on the ground. In order to earn some money, I got together with other sick, injured and disabled people. We then went to the fairs together. They bought me a cart, and I went in that cart with my other brothers, with the other injured and disabled people. We went from fair to fair and took our barrel organ with us and played it, and put our hats next to it. And that's how we made some money, and sometimes we earned very well. But even so, it was a miserable life: always just sliding around on the ground or having others carry us. I was lucky that they bought me a cart like that. But I earned the money for it myself - precisely because we aroused pity at these fairs, people gave us money. Then I got sick and died pretty quickly. I'm lucky that it came to that, because now the miracle happened: As a human being, my legs were shot off, I had to live without legs; but now, in the new world, I have my legs again! I can jump, I can do things like anyone else. Oh, I am so happy! I want to thank God, I want to be loyal to him, to him who made it possible for me and gave me my limbs again."

Then he continued to speak to me: "I never believed in God in my life; I always said: 'If there were a God, he would not allow wars between nations. If there were a God of justice and love, there would not be so much misery in the world.' I could not believe and could not pray. There was no God for me, there was no life after death for me. And what did I have to experience!" And he shouted in between, and he wanted to jump around and dance and sing with me. But I was a little dazed by his strange behavior and still thought about it: He had been in the war, as he said, and both of his legs had been shot off - and now he had his limbs back and wanted to be grateful to God who had given them back to him. He said: "I will do anything, anything out of gratitude for this great kindness that has been given to me. I am ready to to repent for my life, I am ready to make amends;

I will do everything that is asked of me. I want to be grateful to God, who has made me healthy again. "

So he said, and then he continued, because I must have looked astonished: "Don't you believe?" And I had to say to him: "Until now I didn't believe in God, perhaps for the same reasons as you. And I thought all this was just a dream, because everything here is too human for me." And the other replied: "I don't care at all what you sense, what you feel, whether it is human for you or not; it is of no interest to me. I know that I am alive and that is important to me.

Everything I see here and who I meet and how it is - that is of no interest to me. I accept everything, I believe everything and I am happy. I am just looking for someone to teach me to pray. I want to be grateful to the God who has made me well again."

So he walked away from me. I looked after him, but as soon as he had said that he was looking for someone who would teach him to pray, someone came up to him from somewhere - there are so many strange beings in this world that I only thought I was dreaming of - and called out to him: "Listen, brother, wait a minute, you called me!"

Now I was paying attention and wanted to hear and see how and what was going on here too. Then this stranger said: "You have the desire to pray; you told that man" - by which he meant me - "that you wanted to be grateful to your God that he had made you well again, that you had your limbs back." And I heard and saw the other man say: "Yes, I want to thank him. Lead me to him, I want to thank him on my knees for making me well again. I want to do anything, you can ask anything of me. I want to believe, and I believe that there is a God of justice." And this stranger replied: "If you have the desire to pray, then come with me." And this stranger went away with him - where, I did not know. In any case, they did not go into the house, and I had the feeling that they were leaving so quickly that I could not follow them. I resolved to be a little more attentive from now on and to follow the conversations more attentively.

And then I met another one - that is, I now sought out the others, whereas before I had separated myself from them because they made too much noise and told me too much that I did not believe because I thought they were only dreaming; it had all been just a dream for me. So I was more cautious and attentive.

Now another one came along, he was constantly talking to himself. I then followed him for a while. He kept bending down to the ground and picking up small stones, one time a piece of grass, another time he broke off a twig. He looked at the things closely. He turned the stone around in his hands for a long time and kissed it.

He did the same with the broken twig; he kept running his hands up and down the twig and kissing it and always calling out: "Oh, I am happy, oh, I am glad! Oh, I am grateful!" He kept talking all sorts of things to himself and he always seemed to be touching and looking at everything carefully.

Then I went very close to him and asked him: "What are you saying, what is new for you? You live the same way - there is nothing new here, you just think you are in another world. You see: there are stones here, bushes, grass, you can find whatever you want. Didn't you have that on earth too?"

Then he looked at me and said: "Who are you, how long have you been here?"

- "Oh, I don't know," I said, "you know, for me everything is just a dream." Then he answered me: "Yes, you know, I also have the impression that it can only be a dream." And I confirmed it to him: "Surely it is only a dream."

Well, the other man meant it in a different sense - we soon noticed that, because he asked me: "Were you not in the war too?" And I replied: "No, I didn't have to go to war." Then he said: "If you had been in the war, you would speak differently. Because I lost my sight in the war and I didn't have a good life. My life was hard. To endure the rest of one's life as a blind man and without work and to long for the day of death - that was not easy. And now I have achieved it, I have achieved it," he said and laughed at me, "because I can see again, I have eyes again, and that is something to be happy about. And you, aren't you happy?"

And I had to say to him: "I told you: for me everything is still a dream."

Then he answered: "It is probably unwise of you not to have realized that you have passed into the other world, into eternity - I realized it straight away. But the path will become more difficult. it be the path I must take; for, you know, I did not believe in God." And I had to say to him: "I did not believe in God either."

But now I suddenly thought to myself: "I did not believe in God; but I could see and walk, I could work until the time of my suffering, and I did not have such a difficult life, while other people were hungry at that time. I had an easier life - and I could not believe. And the others suddenly have faith, because one can walk and the other has become sighted - they can believe." And the one who had become sighted said: "You must be lacking something like that, otherwise you could also believe." "Yes, I believe I must step out of the dream," I said, "and then my path will be long too." Then I remembered the one who had said: "Teach me to pray, I want to be grateful, and I want to pray."

Did I also have to cry out: "Who will teach me to pray? I want to believe now!"? Yes, now I saw why he was so overjoyed and I understood why he was turning the stone in all directions. I suddenly understood why he could enjoy a blade of grass and a branch that he stroked so gently with his hands. Now I could understand: he found everything beautiful, the new world had opened up for him. For me the new world remained closed, but it was opened up for him; he could see, truly see. And I thought: "Isn't it time for me to see too?" Well, he left me again. He went into the house near which we were standing, which was supposed to be my house too, but which I found repugnant because of the noise, because the many fates were being told - which I thought was all just a dream. Now I stayed outside a little longer, but I decided to go into the house. Before that, however, I went up to another person who was also coming and was very close to me. It seemed to me that he had not been in this new world for very long either. I spoke to him and asked: "You are a stranger here, aren't you?"

He said: "Yes, strange, I did die, I saw my corpse clearly; I was there when they buried me." And I said, or corrected myself: "They only buried your body; you, you are now in the new world, you are here, they didn't bury you."

- "That's the strange thing," he replied, "and yet everything looks so human." Then he said to me: "You know, I understand that I am in a different world. I also believe that I deserve nothing else than to enter a world where you feel completely alien, where everything is alien, where you don't know anyone and where no one wants to take care of anyone else I can already guess why. But I also believe that there is another piece of land and that it is definitely nicer
- "Yes, I believe it too," I answered him, "there are definitely nicer places, nicer cities, nicer villages definitely."

there than where I am standing."

Then he confessed to me and said: "You know, if there is a God and if he settles accounts with me, then I won't be well. I have so much on my conscience that I could actually hide away out of shame. I would rather not accept that life goes on."

Then I said to him: "You know, I don't know how long I've been here, but for me it was a long dream. I came out of the dream from the moment I started to concern myself with my neighbor and to listen to his fate, to listen to him and his whole attitude." So I had to say to him: "And you, you give me new confirmation that we are just living on in a different world."

Well, this brother repeated his concerns: "If there is a God and he judges me, then I can't expect anything good."

And he added: "I'm thinking about whether it wouldn't be better if I hid away here in this new world; because nobody was particularly concerned about me - I did see strange beings, but they just stood there and took no interest in me."

That's how it was for me too; you could see them, but they stood there silently. You had the feeling that you were suddenly in a foreign place, that you had gone on holiday and were now in a foreign city and had to find a home, find your way around - or so I thought. And he, he spoke of hiding away; he wanted to hide away. I said to him: "Yes, you know, there is the big house that we can go into. I have the courage now, I will go there now. I think that there you will learn more about the new world that we are in; and there will be more entertainment."

And he answered: "I don't want entertainment, I'm ashamed. I didn't believe in God, I have done so much harm to people; I have so much on my conscience, I can't say it. I will be punished - I don't want to know anything, I'm not going into the house."

And then he pointed out the surroundings to me: "Look, there's a forest here, you can definitely hide here. I want to live there and I don't want to know anything about anyone." He believed that. And I said to him: "Try it; but if you're bored, you can come and see me again, I'm sure I'll still be here." But I tried to persuade him that we could go into the house together. But he wouldn't let himself be persuaded, he turned around and disappeared. But there was a lot of life here. So many people were walking towards the house, and there were always people coming out of the house too. Some seemed to have a sad face, others were happy and glad. You could actually see everything that you can experience and observe in human life - you can live with happy and joyful people as well as with those who are always unhappy, dissatisfied and sad. In the new world, there are both as in human life, it is exactly the same; in the world to which we had opened our eyes, there was no difference.

Now I wanted to choose a suitable brother or sister to go into the house with him or her. It had to be someone I liked, so I could wait; after all, it had taken me a long time before I got up the courage to take a closer look at the new life.

And then someone came along who, it seemed to me, also a little strange. He looked around as if he was looking for something. I went up to him and asked him: "Are you looking for someone?" He answered: "Yes, I am looking for someone who can show me the way."

Then I asked him: "Yes, where do you want to go? You must know where you want to go.

- "I already know where I want to go, but I don't think that I will get there, (I hope-) that someone will show me the way."
- "Yes, what is wrong with you? You know that you are in the other world you are dead for people, they no longer care about you. But you are alive, you know that."

And then he also said: "Yes, I know that; I know that I am alive now. As a human being I did not believe that; I laughed at those who spoke of a world beyond, I laughed at those who prayed to God and believed in Christ. I laughed at them. Now I am here, and they will not care about me," he said sadly, "because I did not want to know anything about them. And I hardly think that anyone is ready to take me in now."

And he confessed to me what he had done because of his unbelief - how he had incited others to unbelief, how he had been angry with people who had gone to church and prayed, and how he had even punished children for praying.

"Now," he said to me, "it is quite clear to me that this world where I now live is the kingdom of God and that God reigns here. And we, me and you" - he meant me - "will not have a comfortable life here, because we have not earned a better life. But I will have courage," he continued, "I will just have to take it upon myself and I will try to make amends. I will also try to defend myself as best I can; because on the way here" - by which he meant: until he met me - "I thought of various things that I want to put forward in my defense."

Well, we agreed and decided to go into the house together. And so we did, and there was really a lot of activity here. But as soon as we took our first step into the large room where the many brothers and sisters were and this conversation was taking place, one of them came up to us, took me by the hand and said: "Yes, just wait a minute, you don't need to come here now; we have another room for you." And then a second one came, took the other one aside and also said to him: "You can't come in here now, you have to go into that room over there." And so we were separated, we were led by people who I had considered to be foreign beings; they were the leaders and the managers of this house. I myself already suspected what might follow. I was then led into a room; it was not large, but completely empty. The person who led me in said that I had to wait, another brother would come. I would have liked to run away again, because I was afraid and anxious. But there was no way out, I could not get out, because the other one was already standing there. And this other one was very elegantly dressed; but as elegant as he looked, his face was just as stern. He told me that the dream was true, had lasted a long time and that it was now finally over. I would now have to make amends for everything I had done wrong in my life; and I would be punished for everything that was a transgression in God's eyes.

Then the stranger who had brought me here left, and I was left alone with this stern being. I could not sit down, I stood there in this room and he in front of me. And he began to tell me about my life. I now relived my whole life, and he stopped wherever I had done something wrong - the thoughts, the resolutions, everything came back to me. I was deeply ashamed. There was no denial, there was no defense for me - I could not defend myself, because I was full of guilt. I had lived without faith in God and had done many, many things wrong, I had violated the spiritual laws to the greatest extent. Well, life was shown to me, and this stern man said that he could not impose as much punishment as I deserved - I could not pay off as much punishment, I deserved as much. But God was so kind and would reduce part of the punishment. I felt a little better.

And he said: "In this you will find proof of God's goodness. But you still have enough to make up for - it will last a long time. But first we must teach you about the spiritual laws, we want to teach you about the plan of salvation and redemption. You should learn something about God's creation. We will explain as much to you as we believe is good for you. Then you can be with the other brothers and sisters in the large room where you are taught.

And when the time of instruction is over, the time of distress begins, then you will be led into purification, and you will find it unpleasant. You have to pay off something in the world beyond, in the Kingdom of God. But in doing so you should try to find faith in the justice of God, in God himself. You will receive a comforter. He will come to you and pray with you. And so you can then approach God in prayer; you can then also change your thinking a little. And depending on how prepared you are to do what you are told to do and how you fulfill God's will, you will be able to slowly, step by step, ascend." That is what I was taught. And then I had to go into distress. But in this time of distress I came closer to God. This comforter who came to me, this spirit of God who taught me to pray, who prayed with me, gave me the strength to believe. I was suddenly filled with faith. Just as I was once able to live without faith, I now became strong in faith; I was now living in the world of reality, under God's rule - here it is no longer open to doubt.

But this angel, who taught me to pray, said: "If your faith has now become strong here, that does not mean that you will not abandon it again. If this faith cannot penetrate into the depths of the spirit, it can escape again."

I could not understand that. But he told me: "When the souls are here, then it will be clear to them - even if it sometimes takes a little while until then - that they are under a higher rule, that this is the rule of God and that he sends out the rescuers to pave the way to him for his children.

But then comes the new life on earth, the tests that come with it. Only in the new life on earth can one prove whether the faith is really firmly rooted. Only then, when the spirit is wrapped in human clothing, will it become clear whether faith will be preserved in the new world." I promised to remain faithful to my faith. And I asked that they would not send me back into the new life so quickly, that I would first strengthen myself in the world beyond in my faith and in the virtues that are necessary and must be fulfilled in the new life on earth. So I became obedient; I did everything so that my spiritual teachers and guides could be satisfied with me. So I began the ascent on the level of unbelief and reached the level of faith. I would like to keep this level - not only now in my world beyond, but I would also like to keep this faith in my life on earth. I would like to become strong through faith in all things that are necessary in order to be able to live according to God's pleasure.

Slowly I was able to advance step by step in God's world and through hard work in God's plan of salvation I was able to experience God's goodness and grace. Through my good will, through the will to make amends, I have slowly advanced. I remain obedient to the spirits of God and I ask and pray that my faith remains firm in my innermost being.

And when I accompany people, I try to pray for them that they strengthen their faith and that they find clarity through faith in the laws and commandments of God. For my opinion is this: Anyone who has true faith can live according to God's pleasure.

So I was called to speak to you at this hour and to talk about my experiences in the first time after my retreat into the world beyond. All of this should be for your instruction and you should think about these things. Now I should tell you that the time has come and we are saying goodbye. Your spiritual brother [Joseph] pronounces God's blessing over you all - he follows my words, which I speak on his behalf: Go all of you in peace, accompanied by God's blessing. He should protect you from all hardship, from all distress. God's blessing should make you strong in your faith in God, in Christ, the Savior. Greetings from God.

Report of the ascending spirit being Jakob through mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Template: tape recording. Headline, next case.

October 6, 1965.

Regula - heavenly bliss of a helpful sister.

The path of purification of a mother soul who neglected her duty.

Regula: Greetings, dear brothers and sisters. My name is Regula. I have been commissioned to speak to you - first briefly about my life, then about my experiences in the world beyond. I was single, but had a married sister whose husband died early. Then my sister and her three children moved in with me. Since she was sickly herself, I looked after her and the children. I earned my bread with random jobs and was able to feed my sister and her children with them. I didn't have it easy with her. She was lazy. She loved to sit on the bench in front of the house and chat with the neighbors.

Since I had to go to work, I asked her to at least look after the children. But I couldn't rely on her. She was too talkative. At the time, I doubted whether anyone could believe that she was really ill. She constantly complained of being tired. So I left my sister alone so as not to have any more

arguments with her. What I didn't like, however, was her talkativeness - that she didn't do the slightest housework herself. So everything was in my hands.

But I was religious, had a deep faith and took in my sister and the children in the name of Christ. I wanted to work for them and look after them. But then my sister became increasingly ill and died. So I was left with the three children. I had to take on the role of mother to them and I looked after them as best I could. The children were devoted to me and grateful. They stayed with me until they were adults. Then they left to set up their own household. But they always remained grateful to me. I loved these children, to whom I had taken on the role of mother in the true sense of the word.

So the hour of my departure came for me too. But I outlived my sister by thirty years. When I entered the spiritual world, my sister, brother-in-law, my parents and other acquaintances greeted me. At first it was only a brief greeting with them, because other beings who were strangers to me at first, were busy with me. They were angels who were happy that I had fulfilled such a great task in human life. They said that I would be richly rewarded for it. I had given the children a lot and replaced their mother so well. They would give me great credit for that. Accordingly, I would find a happy, beautiful home in my new world. I was happy about their words of praise, but mentioned that I had done this in the name of Christ. It would be the greatest joy for me to meet him one day or even just to see him from afar.

There was a lot I still couldn't understand in my new world - I had a completely different idea of the world beyond. So I had to get used to all the new things first. But the angels were very loving to me. To my astonishment, they led me to a beautiful village and gave me a house. They said: "You can live in this house. Later you will also be able to take in your relatives, but it will be a long time before that happens. In the meantime you can talk to us."

The angels wanted to be my guests. I could also receive other residents of this village for visits. All of these houses had the same style. All around them was a garden, as well as land, meadow land, which every house owner could cultivate if they liked it and enjoyed it and if they had the time to do it alongside their other tasks. Since I had already become used to a garden, meadows and fields during my lifetime, I was particularly pleased about this, as I was used to that.

At first I had a lot of visitors from my neighbours. They came to give me good advice on how I could best furnish my house and where I could get the items to furnish and decorate it. However, their opinions were different. Some advised me to use items that they themselves had a preference for, others liked a particularly lavishly furnished house. Still others advised me to have plain, simple furnishings, as this was much more elegant. So I soon saw that opinions differed in this new world too.

As I was used to simplicity in my human life, I did not immediately feel the need to fill my house with items, but I chose a few things that I enjoyed. My house was therefore very sparsely furnished; But I told myself that later, when I had become more at home in this new world, I would get more things.

But first I wanted to settle in a bit and get to know other siblings. Only then did I want to start decorating my house properly. I also wanted to know first what kind of guests would be coming and going. So I kept it modest.

But what I was less modest about was decorating the garden. I was given advice on that too. I was taken to my siblings and shown their gardens and how they were laid out. I was told how I could get these flowers and bushes and all the objects that decorated the other gardens. I then set out to get flowers like that, as well as small trees, small tables and places to set down. I was no longer amazed that all of this was available here just like on earth, only much, much nicer. I have acquired all sorts of things that make a garden beautiful.

It went like this: I had to report to a high spirit of God - to tell him my wish. The angel told me that I should first think carefully about how I should redesign my garden. Because a brother and sister lived in my house before me, after which the garden was tidied up and all objects were

removed from the house. The house and garden were to be redecorated and designed by the new owner according to their own wishes.

This spirit of God was there to advise me. He also explained to me which types of flowers would be available to me, because everyone would be assigned the appropriate flowers according to their level. I could therefore acquire flowers, bushes and the like that were available at my level. He accompanied me to a beautiful place where entire beds of all kinds of flowers had been laid out, similar to what a country nursery looks like on earth. In these large parks I was able to acquire a number of flowers and bushes. My companion determined the amount I would receive. I chose some that I particularly liked after making a small plan with my spirit friend. Then he accompanied me back to my garden. Now I had enough time to lay out this garden according to my taste.

Contrary to the many different pieces of advice from my neighbors, I had surrounded my garden with a small, low hedge. Various types of flowers, small blossoms, but also beautiful roses were allowed to be planted in this village. I had great joy in it and had the feeling that all these flowers, the bushes and the hedge were becoming more and more lively and brighter. I was happy that I could be my own gardener. Then I also invited my neighbors to come and see. They should come and admire how my flowers were thriving.

The spirit of God said to me: "You are free to expand your garden. If you like, I will make sure that a pond is added to it, in which you can keep fish, swans and ducks if you wish."

I had decided on swans. I didn't have to do much to build the pond myself. Other spirit brothers and sisters made sure that the spiritual water flowed and that I got to see the swans. I really lived in a paradise - the sight of my spiritual possessions was so wonderful. For me, this world was perfect heaven. I had a wonderful garden, the likes of which I had never seen in such splendor during my lifetime on earth. I was particularly happy about the swans.



The house was simply furnished. I was proud of my house and the surroundings, and I was happy when lots of visitors came. God's angels came, neighbors came, and there was always a lot to talk about. People talked about the future, about the need to support those who did not live in such a beautiful world, who were not allowed to. <art of Gilbert Williams- not from book. People spoke about people and the support that the spiritual world had to give them. People expressed their regret that it is so difficult to convince people of this spiritual world - that they know nothing about it and are so ignorant.

The spirits of God called all the

inhabitants of my village together from time to time to teach us about many things, because we were not yet informed about all the spiritual laws.

We knew our village, our neighbors, but otherwise we had no other access. So we were taught about the heavenly world and its other inhabitants. We learned how important it was not to remain idle in heaven either, that we could have our times of relaxation, but that in between we had to look after the many brothers and sisters together with God's angels who longed for ascension and who would not be able to see such a beautiful world for a long time.

We were taught how we could support our brothers and sisters who were lower down. We also learned wonderful things about God's plan of salvation and creation. We were told that our stay in this place was only temporary and that we would be taken to an even more beautiful place. Our

current possessions correspond to our earnings during human life - we would have to earn the rest here first. So I was happy with my wages. But like all other spirit brothers and sisters, I was advised to first look around among our own relatives, friends and acquaintances who were not doing well in the spirit world. We should offer them a hand for their advancement. I myself always had to think about my sister, how I could help her, because I had the feeling that she was not doing particularly well.

I saw her briefly when I came to this new world. I was a little dazed to be able to give an accurate picture of her, but I remember that she did not look particularly good. My parents' appearance had improved considerably and I did not feel that they were unhappy. So I spoke to my friend and advisor, who was particularly close to me, about this problem. I asked him whether I should now support my sister or whether someone in my family needed my help more.

My spirit friend said: "You would do well to take care of your sister. Your parents had already tried with her, but they had too little influence on her. You know that she entered the world beyond long before you. But she has not learned anything; so it would be advisable for you to try it with your biological sister."

The spirit of God gave me more information about her. He knew where she lived, he knew her peculiarities and pointed them out to me. He led me to her and gave me advice at the same time. When I met my sister again, I was disappointed with her behavior and her appearance. Until now I had been completely impressed by the beauty of my new world and was only interested in it. But in secret I had always prayed for my sister until the angel explained to me how much she needed my help.

Thus the angel had led me out of my heavenly village, which had become so familiar to me and where I felt so happy, to enter the world which was so gloomy and in great disorder. Everything I encountered there was in great disorder. I found my sister in a medium-sized village, but the houses were neglected. It was not a cheerful and pleasant environment. There were no gardens. Everything looked so desolate.

I found my sister sitting in front of her hut, chatting with others. She was happy that I had come to her. Nevertheless I could not shake off my disappointment, for I found her in a neglected state. Her hair was unkempt, her clothes as well. But what was particularly strange to me was that she was wearing only one shoe. When I approached her, she had signaled to the others, she had been talking them to leave; she was now going to have a visitor.

I greeted her very lovingly and said: "I am sorry that I have not looked after you for so long. I could not come earlier, but I have not forgotten you." My sister smiled when I said that and said: "Yes, you will not be visiting me for long either. You have come just once to pay me a courtesy visit. After that I will probably not see you again."

I persuaded her that I would look after her well-being, but she laughed, pointed to my clothes and said: "Such fine people usually do not look after us." I replied that I was her sister and that this had nothing to do with 'fine people'. But she said laughing: "You belong here, too, among the fine people." I replied:

"It is entirely within your own power that you too belong to these fine people." She did not want to believe it, and I saw that she was still as indifferent as she had been during her lifetime. But here she could not pretend to be ill in her defense. I knew that my sister was no longer ill. She had given up her sick body - only her soul was sick. Nevertheless, she complained that her

tiredness had not left her. It was still the same as before, and that was why she could not work.

My spiritual guide had already informed me of this.

I also knew how to answer her. I said to her: "You are no longer tired, that is not true, only your soul is still sick. You have given up your sick body, but the vices that are in your soul are what are causing this tiredness in you. If you make an effort to get rid of these vices, then this tiredness will also disappear."

As she still tried to turn away from me and kept emphasizing that I would not be looking after her for long, I began to speak to her very forcefully. I took her by the hand and forced her to get up, because she was still sitting on the floor. I ran my hand through her hair and said that it was very untidy and that someone who looked as untidy as she did would repel everyone else. It was her own fault. Her clothing was also neglected. I pointed to her feet; she was only wearing one shoe. I asked her: "Where are the other shoe?" She replied that she had lost it once in the crowd and had already tried to get a new pair. But no one would help her. She began to lament the condition of all those who had to live like her. She said: "If I lived a poor life on earth, there would have been people who would at least give you their worn-out shoes. But here you don't even get that. Nobody cares about you here."

She also said: "When I think back, you still had the opportunity to have shoes made or to buy them. But where do you find someone here who makes or sells shoes?"

I answered her that on earth you had money for that, but that there is no money in this world. But a lot of blood is tied to people's money.

"You can get shoes," I said, "if you start working, and you can also get other clothes." But she replied that she couldn't work because she was so tired. I then declared myself willing to pray with her and to ask the Heavenly Father to give her the strength to move forward so that she could adopt a different attitude, as this would also help her to get rid of her tiredness.

But she refused: "I have already prayed a lot and nothing has helped me."

I did not let me up and continued to talk to her. I also declared myself willing to pray with her. But she asked me to leave her alone. She would find her own way. But she immediately complained about her parents again, saying that they never looked after her, just like her husband, who only came to visit her very rarely. Nobody could help her. I should leave her alone and go back to the good people.

I replied: "Fine, I'm going, but I'll be back. I will come as often as I need until I have got you to the point where you start working and are ready to join the divine order."

I said goodbye to her again, but she asked me before she let me go: "How did you come to look so noble? You will probably live in a very noble world in a beautiful house, and you will have servants." Then I told her why I looked so much better than her and where I lived. I said: "It was your children who helped me to achieve this spiritual wealth. It was through your children that I achieved spiritual wealth. Since they gave me the opportunity to acquire this wealth, I feel obliged to give you my support and to get you out of this disorder." Now she began to take an interest in her children and how they were doing. For up to now she had not cared about their well-being in the world beyond. She was and remained indifferent. I told her about them and promised to return one day to where her children still lived. I also told her that she would first have to look different if she wanted to accompany me. She then promised me that she would find out how she could look better. She told me that she would try to borrow clothes and shoes from her neighbors so that she could look a little better the next time we met. I talked her out of it, saying that it would not help her - that it would not help me either, because she herself had to acquire everything that was done to improve herself. Then I said goodbye, but promised to come back very soon. I returned to my heavenly village.

I was very sad to have a sister who was so indifferent and who was at such a low level. My spirit friend gave me advice. He said: "You must go back to her very soon and ask her to work. You must ensure that she has a different relationship with her fellow brothers and sisters. She should overcome her talkativeness and instead become useful - help the others."

The angel gave me some advice, saying: "When you go again, stay with her for a while and share her fate. Then take her by the arm around her village. That way you will soon see what needs to be improved. You can therefore see what is right with her, as with others."

So I went back to my sister very soon. She had not changed in the meantime. She still did not have proper shoes and her hair was as unkempt as her clothes. I took her by the hand and led her

through her village, as I had been advised to do. It was a sad sight for me to see the same indifferent people everywhere. They thought everything was fine as it was. They had no desire for a more beautiful world, for a better appearance. They even felt happy in their own way, in this state. Now I had to teach my sister that she could not stay in this place, that she had to ascend step by step to a better world. I had to teach her to only care for her neighbor here to the extent that she could help him. There were siblings who complained of pain like her. It was pain that their earthly body had caused them, because they had retained this pain in their soul and taken it with them into the afterlife. They still felt it as if it were in their earthly clothes. So I told my sister: "You have laid aside your earthly body and can no longer have pain or tiredness of this kind. You can buy new clothes and a better appearance through hard work. You must understand that this indifferent life must come to an end and that you must put yourself at the service of your neighbor. You must begin to serve and work. If you have the will to do so, you will make progress."

I visited her several times and had to be very patient until my sister agreed to do something. She did not know what kind of spiritual activity she should do. I said to her: "We will both go to your neighbors and cheer them up. We will tell them that they no longer have any pain and that they must take care of order and a better appearance." They should offer hope and comfort to others and not complain and moan or tell each other things that are completely pointless.

Now she had finally agreed to do it. We went from one neighbor to another. It was, however, a laborious undertaking, because at first no one wanted to take us seriously. They did show me a certain amount of respect, but they saw my sister as one of their own. They could not understand that she was suddenly speaking to them with words of comfort.

Nevertheless, we managed to get people to listen to us as we went from one house to another, telling them that they were only living there temporarily, but that they should ask God for the strength to understand so that they could move forward.

So, very slowly, we had achieved something. My sister no longer complained of being tired. Suddenly she found it interesting to give words of comfort to others. She began to enjoy this activity. I then promised her new shoes if she continued to be so active. When I later brought her new shoes, she was very happy. Since she was known among the others and was only ever seen wearing one shoe, everyone admired her. They asked her: "Where did you get these shoes? You can't get them anywhere here!" All the others wanted some too, because theirs were worn, full of holes and very unkempt, just like her whole appearance.

Then the sister pointed to me and said that I had brought them to her. Now I was besieged and had to explain it to them. I said that everything that one carries on one's spiritual body must be earned; one must work for heaven, then heaven would also give one the necessary clothing. I told them that all of this could only be earned with virtues, with helpfulness, with service. Anyone who puts himself in the service of God will also receive the corresponding reward from God. By reward is to be understood primarily the need find necessary thing you wear on your body. They were amazed, but then agreed to help.

They also became happy and interested. They encouraged each other and promised not to talk about the old anymore and only to look forward. They then got together regularly to pray together, to glorify God and to ask him for strength. But there was still a lot of work for us, even though some of them joined us. For there was a lot of disorder in this village and this disorder had to be cleared away. Everyone was to be assigned a job.

My sister now began to admire my appearance. She asked me to give her some of my clothes. For I deliberately changed clothes as often as possible in order to arouse in her a certain vanity or rather the desire to look like me. But to my sister, who admired me so much, I had to say again and again:

"All that I have, I have acquired through my devotion, through my willingness to sacrifice for your children."

So I managed to get her a new dress too. I asked my exalted friend to give me a somewhat more attractive dress for her, and he complied with my wish. I then brought it to my sister, and her old dress was destroyed along with that shoe. So my sister suddenly had a better appearance. She had also started to care for her hair and she noticed that it was no longer so shaggy and had even acquired a shine.

At the same time, her face had also changed for the better. Her hands were no longer so rough and their shape was getting better and better. Her whole figure improved. I was very happy about it myself. Now she was grateful to me for all of this. But now it was her wish that her parents would visit her so that they could see what progress she had made.

I myself fetched my, our parents, and we were all happy about her progress. We then went down [to earth] together to visit the children. My sister felt the desire to be able to help her children. She now wanted to stand up for her relatives with love and with the strength she had. I taught her how to help people. So my sister became more and more eager to help. She helped her own people on earth as well as those in the spiritual world. And so my sister was able to ascend step by step. When the time came for her own children to go to the afterlife, she no longer had to be ashamed. She could now offer her services to her own children.

So we were all happy together. I was able to lead my sister upward step by step. But she had not yet reached my level, nor had my parents. For I had the joy of entering such a beautiful world that offered me so much wealth for all that I had accomplished in my human life, while my sister, my parents and other relatives were now being told that they had the opportunity to advance a few steps further in the world of God, but that then the time would come for a new life on earth in which they would have to prove that they could keep up with their spiritual ascent.

Yes, the new human life should offer them the opportunity to accelerate this spiritual ascent, and that should be the most important thing. So, dear brothers and sisters, I have told you about my spiritual gains, how I acquired them, and about my life in the world of God. At the same time I explained to you the work I had to do to speed up the ascent of my biological sister, in order to finally bring together the whole family of the past, where they vow to help each other in a human life. And all of this in the name of Christ.

Now, dear brothers and sisters, I am returning to my world. As time has advanced, our spirit brother Joseph is no longer speaking. Dear brothers and sisters, God bless you, God protect you. -God bless you.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Regula by mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich.

Original: First published in the magazine "Geistige Welt".

Headline, next case,

November 3, 1963.

Mary and Arnold - common development path of two dual beings, from life to life, from stage to stage.

Joseph: God bless you. It is me, dear brothers and sisters, Joseph. I must speak this evening about two souls and about what happened to them.

footnote, The listeners had, as was usual on the first Wednesday evening of the month, expected an experience report from an ascending spirit being.

For once, however, the familiar

Spirit teacher Josef had one.

Hence his note right at the beginning.

footnote end.

Two souls had entered the spiritual world who had already been closely connected during their lifetime; they lived as man and woman. First the woman returned from the last life, then the man. But I must not only touch on and explain the last life, but I must also explain the life before last. These two lived together as siblings.

We want to give them both a name and keep it even into the next life - the name is only for you. That was the name of the sister Maria and the brother Arnold.

There was a family with a bunch of children, Maria was the eldest, Arnold the youngest. Arnold was handicapped and had crippled feet. He was loved by all the siblings because he was the youngest. And the eldest sister loved this youngest brother especially, she had always taken special care of him; they had a close, intimate relationship with each other.

When their parents died, Maria took this youngest brother in; they both remained unmarried. At that time it was difficult to get work; people lived on odd jobs, life was very poor. They had no special demands on life; they were content to have more or less enough to eat. So the sister had to provide for her disabled brother's daily bread. But it was not a burden for her, because she felt great love for her brother. The bond of togetherness was tight.

Now the time had come for these two to say goodbye to this world. They had not burdened themselves in any particular way; because life was not as hectic as it is today for humanity. There were also not so many opportunities to tempt one another, not like today, when people are offered even more opportunities. But everything was moving towards its slow rise; and so it was with these two, they too climbed the ladder of ascension.

The disabled brother died first. He asked the heavenly world to give his sister a great reward for her sacrifice, because she had done so much good for him. The angelic world, which took care of him, explained to him that he had now paid off the last part of a debt in his earthly life through the hardships he had experienced - since he had been disabled. Thanks to the special connection with this sister, who was now his biological sister in life, he had been spared even greater unpleasantness.

This friendship, this love, which connected the two in their human life, stemmed from an old spiritual friendship. They had not always met or found each other, but for that life the divine world had arranged it so that they should become siblings and that this Mary could care for her youngest brother. It was therefore the light of grace that was given to this soul by the divine world.

For you, with your lives today, can hardly imagine the conditions of that time. Now this Arnold, when he was the first to enter the divine world, had begged that his sister would be given a great reward; she had behaved like an angel in his life. And the heavenly beings said: "Yes, for you she was an angel; but her life was not always the way an angel lives." So she had also made her mistakes, she had also stumbled.

But she had also done good by expressing this great willingness to help and this love for her sick and disabled brother. This was also credited to her.

And when she too returned to the world beyond, her brother came to meet her. He was no longer disabled, he could walk upright, and so he received his sister. And when he was received, he begged these high spirits to show his sister grace and mercy, because she had done so much for him.

And the divine world also credited her with the work she had accomplished in her life. At first they were left together in their purification. Later they were separated, because each fulfilled a task in a different area. But that does not mean that they were no longer allowed to see each other. They had the opportunity to meet each other, to talk to each other. So they had been brothers and sisters back then, in their penultimate life. But they had already met in a previous life, and they had always maintained their friendship in the spiritual world.

They had not only shown each other friendship, but one had always stood up for the other when it was necessary. Well, that was how they had been.

I was also able to meet occasionally, and the bond of solidarity remained. When it was then explained to them that it was time for a new life on earth, because only in a new life on earth could one prove that one was capable of coming closer to God, because life on earth offered more opportunity to express virtues and to work for God and his world, the two of them expressed the wish that they would be able to be together again in their next life. And they expressed the wish that they could live together as married couples. This wish was granted.

Now I would like to go back to the time when those two lived in this world. They had found each other again - they were born in the same village, had grown up together, and so they had found their way to each other and entered into this marriage. The spiritual world had arranged this, because it was written in their life plan that it should come true. The spirit world watched over the fulfillment of this, because a task had been set for the two of them. They were to go through life together and share joy and sorrow.

But now I must come back once again [to the time before their incarnation]. When the two of them expressed their wish to be allowed to live together as married couples, it was explained to them: "When you enter the new life, it will not be easy for you. For wars will come and there will be much worry, much need and hunger."

This was explained not only to these two spirits, but to all those who were being prepared for their new life on earth at that time: that they would not find this world in peace; but they would have to go through these ladders, and so they were now destined to be born in this time.

And then the First World War came, and they were led into that time. The man had to go to war, whereas before he had managed to get by with his wife. He was a journeyman for a blacksmith, his wife worked occasionally, did laundry work; so they managed to make ends meet. But they lived together as happy, contented people. For here was a spiritual bond, one lived for the other, for this friendship had lasted for many centuries. Now they were to be able to live together as husband and wife.

But this happiness did not last long. Then came the war, and the man was drafted. The woman stayed behind and had to suffer hunger. She heard little from her husband. But when the war was over, her husband was able to return. But he was no longer the same man as before, he had become a different person. He was neglected, both externally and internally. This war had badly damaged him spiritually, in the depths of his soul. He had also become ill. So he came home, and his happiness was soon clouded.

This Maria tried to understand her husband; but she was so sorry to see how he had degenerated. He had given himself over to drink, he couldn't find any work. She had to pay for his daily bread, and it was very meager. And when this man could, he took the last of his money and drank it away. He had lost his way; he was ill and felt that no one could help him anymore, because he had lung disease. So the two of them lived on. And there was a great dying [Spanish flu], the woman became ill and she died in the great dying of that time. And the man was left behind in his misery, alone. So he became completely degenerate. But he became so ill, and he was not to live much longer.

When this Mary entered the spiritual world, she expressed the wish to the angels that her husband would also be called home. At first she was not yet aware of what had brought them together, what a close bond they had. She herself had fallen into distress, her thoughts remained with her husband and kept drawing her back to the war, to that distress. And at first she could not find her way in this new world. But the spirits of God took care of her, like all those who came home at that time. Many arrived in the spirit world, they were desperate. There were young mothers who had to leave their children, there were young fathers. And the inner, spiritual distress found expression in the spiritual realm. But the spiritual world had summoned its missionary spirits, they had to comfort. There were many who could not find their way, many soldiers. They had to be comforted. Many were still clinging to some object on this earth; they were on the battlefields and did not want to leave them, because they thought that they were still alive. The missionary spirits

had a lot to do at that time. So they had to convince these souls that they had died for the world, that they would be taken care of in a new, eternal world, in eternity.

So these souls had to be brought together. Spheres had been specially designated for this purpose, and there was a lively activity of missionary and help spirits there.

In many places at that time, comfort was needed so that these desperate souls could catch themselves and were ready to pursue a task. They had to familiarize themselves with the new world they had come into. And many spirits - those who were themselves on the ascension, but who lived in the order of God - had declared themselves willing to guide these suffering brothers and sisters.

They were taken to the relatives who had remained behind on earth to show them that life was moving forward for them too and that good-hearted people were taking care of them, that the children were being cared for as best as possible, help was being given from here and there as best as possible - they were to see this with their own eyes. And for some it was a consolation, and so they settled into the new life and accepted themselves.

It was the same with this sister who had come home; she had also declared herself ready to stand up for her husband. But now the spiritual world of God intervened and said: "You two are no longer on the same level after the life you have lived. This war has brought so much misery to people, and so we must be concerned that something is created out of this misery that leads to progress and salvation."

So in the spiritual world they had examined all this and had called on brothers and sisters to become active in the spiritual realm, to help and put themselves at the service of the other; they should go down to the people and support them and try to lead them out of their misery. These spirits did it as best they could, under the guidance of a higher being. But those who now wanted to try to offer comfort, to alleviate suffering, to create something better, were not alone.

The spirits from the kingdom of Lucifer came in large numbers and took control of those people who lived in discontent. For after this war had ended, there had been no peace. The powers of darkness found the opportunity to use those insecure, desperate and weakened people as tools, and they had already drawn up their plans.

So they diligently went to work and chose their tools and inspired them so that this ascension could not be accelerated as the spirit world of God had intended. For those dark powers knew what right they had and they made use of it. And so they wanted to become rulers. They wanted to prove that people were not so advanced in their inner being, in their spiritual development, that they could overcome so much evil. And they wanted to prove how weak people were and how quickly they could be persuaded. The art of persuasion is paramount for these lower beings; they are great artists at deceiving and convincing.

So they went to work and they knew how to do it in order to create new misery and new worries. But we will not talk about that any more, but rather about how things went for the two of them. Maria was able to ascend because she had not burdened herself particularly in her last life. Her life had ended early in this great death. But she wanted to put herself in the service of her neighbor, and this was especially true when she knew what bond she and her former life partner were bound together.

But all of this was only revealed to her when she was ready to work according to the goals and wishes of the higher spiritual world. Because there was a lot that had to be achieved. Those others who crossed over into the spiritual world in such despair had to be looked after.

So the higher world had called upon Mary and these brothers and sisters and explained to them: "You can now earn merits to a greater extent if you take care of these desperate people." For they had a better understanding of those who had only recently entered the world of God; they themselves had lived as human beings, felt the hardship and known the problems, and so they could tell them that they had also gone through difficult times, and they listened to their comforting brothers and sisters.

And so this Mary had fulfilled her task, so that an angel of God revealed to her the bond that held her and her former life companion. Now she wanted to pray for him, she wanted to help him and make his path of ascent easier. For after the previous life it was he, her former brother, who had prayed for her that the higher world would reward her for everything she had done for him. Now it was the other way round, now she asked God to but let his mercy prevail and not hold him accountable for the guilt as he deserved; for many had been drawn into the abyss, they had lost themselves. They no longer had the opportunity to think as they had before the war - they had experienced too much disaster, had had to witness too much death and had lost the ground beneath their feet.

Now, God's world wanted to take all this into account, it did not want to hold this guilt to the same extent on the individual soldiers; instead, those who had caused that war should be held accountable. The soldiers were to be given God's mercy, but the others did not receive it. So these brothers and sisters who had returned home, who were in such distress and straits, were allowed to be comforted by the heavenly beings and were allowed to find shelter; while the others who were to blame for the war were cast out - and are still cast out to this day.

So this Mary had found her task especially with her former husband. She had begged the holy spirit world and had carried out work accordingly. She was then given permission to live with her former husband; that meant that she could share the time of purification with him and thus she could support him and thereby accelerate his ascent.

When the spirit world intervened and Mary had to leave him again for a time, it was because he had to prove with his own strength that he was able to carry out his tasks on his own - and that it was not only due to this great support that was given to him. He had to show that he himself was capable of fulfilling his task in all respects; because the free will of the spirit had to be expressed without influence from the other.

So this Mary had to leave her former husband alone from time to time. But she was happy when she was allowed to visit him again and when they were able to fulfill the tasks together. So later these two were left together. Mary had shared the purification with him of her own free will.

She herself would not have had to go through such a difficult purification, but she shared this fate with him in order to support him later - and that means: in later times, when the greatest distress was over and he had been given relief, they should be together again. So this sister had tried to give her love back to him. And then, when he had climbed a few steps or perhaps a few levels, it was made clear to him what bond of connection he had with this sister; and he too was shown again what lives they had lived, what friendships in God's world they had cultivated together, what common tasks they had carried out together.

So he was happy about it, and he was able to raise his mind, he had changed. For base feelings had remained in the depths of his soul for a long time, and he could not quickly free himself from everything that had once burdened him in this world. So this Mary now tried to make amends to him as best she could. Because it had been revealed to him what bond of connection they were bound by, he had mustered greater courage and had done everything in his power to live as the world of God required of him. And he had also carried out the work he had to do in the spiritual world with zeal. For he had only one desire: that this bond should be preserved. For it was made a condition for him that this friendship would only be maintained if he made an effort in his ascent. So they were left together for a long time.

But then a spirit of God came again and explained to them that it would be better for them to separate. For now - and this refers to the present time - each should go their own way. Each of them should now express their own strength and strive for ascension, because a new goal has been set for each of them. He and she were told what they must achieve in the future in order to find themselves again. Each of them must now, as a test, fulfill their task in God's world, as it is set for them, so that they can be brought together again.

It is not yet clear - as far as I know - in what way they will come together again in a close bond. It is understandable that these two are trying to fulfill their tasks; because these two feel so attracted to each other that each has the desire to fulfill their task, just to be brought together again. I must give the following explanation: There is a deep reason why these two feel attracted to each other. Because they are two who belong together - just like God created the spirit world: always two, that belong together.

So these two have already found each other in the lower stages of their ascent, they have recognized each other; and each has tried to maintain this bond of connection, to find the other again. They have therefore taken on tasks, they have overcome things, they have said yes to the demands, because the bond of love was so great that they could overcome everything.

If two are on the ascent and are lucky enough to meet each other in the lower stages of ascent, that does not mean that no troubles will come their way, that no fate or trials can befall one or the other; but together they are even tested in adversity for the power and strength of their togetherness.

Now you can imagine that these two are trying to fulfill their tasks in such a way that they are born into a better time, where there is no prospect of war for them, where they are born. They can now also look at humanity and its development as it is today. And they are performing their service today in this respect: primarily for the progress of mankind and for their spiritual ascent. They are there to ensure that, when their time comes to re-enter this human life, there is peace among people, where they are born, that those neighboring peoples live in peace.

This is how they strive and are so eager. As eager as your scientists are to find out more and more, these brothers and sisters are just as eager in their work for peace and for the freedom of the people who live there.

So, dear brothers and sisters, I had the task of telling you about these two. If you have any questions, you can ask me.

Dear Joseph, can we assume that the two were duals before their fall, that is, while they were still in bliss?

Joseph: Yes.

So both of them were burdened more or less equally by this apostasy?

Josef: Yes.

Isn't it a great exception that duals find each other so early in the ascension?

Josef: That can be counted as an exception. You will also be given examples of this; you should have insight, you should know that it is possible, even if they are exceptions.

Dear Josef, another question that may interest many of us:

What is it like in the world beyond when one takes on part of the guilt of the other?

Josef: The higher spiritual world must agree to that.

You can voluntarily do it and say: "I want to take on part of the guilt of the other"; but you must have the permission, the approval of the higher world. Not everyone could simply say: "I am now taking on part of the guilt", that is not possible.

If someone wants to share in the guilt of another, does that mean that they are being set back?

Josef: No, not in spirit; for you it seems that is the case, not in spirit. It is just like when you care for poor people, when you go to, say, neglected people and serve them. Then you simply put yourself at their service, but for you that is not humiliating.

Dear Josef, these two were recently separated in the world beyond. Is that so that they make more of an effort?

Josef: Yes. The longing they have for each other is supposed to encourage their zeal.

Is it to be assumed that they will come together again in a next life?

Josef: It is to be assumed, but I cannot say in what way.

We see again and again from these stories that many beings who return to the world beyond know nothing of their previous forms of existence for a very long time - even if they are sometimes already in line and under the guidance of the angels of God.

Josef: Yes, that is the case in the beginning. After crossing over, they are still filled with all thoughts, with all events that occupied them in human life. And all of this event must first be released; the interests in this earthly thing, in earthly goods, everything that has tied one to the earthly, the transitory, must first be released. For one person who has returned home, he can quickly release himself because he accepts his new home; another, however, clings to his earthly goods, he is dissatisfied or disappointed that he is now in another world where he has no possessions.

So there are many things that play a role and that do not allow everyone to be free in their thinking. But if someone is a true Christian and has already thought about this in his human life: "When I die and pass over into the new world, there will be different conditions, different circumstances, and I must adapt to these new circumstances", and whoever has separated from this earthly, yes, anyone who can free himself from the earthly, transitory world during his life by not becoming a slave to earthly goods has it easy in the spiritual world. Such returnees then find themselves in the world of reality, which has all its gates open; and they quickly become familiar with the idea that they must now devote themselves to other tasks and detach themselves from everything earthly.

On the one hand, this is a question of personal characteristics, but on the other hand, it is also a question of the development of the individual who returns home.

Dear Joseph, is it possible that a deceased person is not received by angels of God when he returns home?

Joseph: Angels of God are always nearby. But they do not need to show themselves visibly, because those who return home are led into their spheres by [various] spirits. But when, for example, someone who is heavily burdened comes, angels of God are nearby. These high angels are not visible, however, but they send others to lead him to his level or into exile.

Exactly, in your stories you often, very often, use the expression "spirits of God" and actually less "angels of God".

Does this expression "spirits of God" also refer to deceased people who are ranked in God's order and have almost reached angelic level?

Josef: When we speak of the spirits of God, when I speak of spirits of God, I mean primarily those souls who have returned home and who have adapted to God's order.

When we speak of angels, we mean those who have certain powers to judge or guide these spirits. So the angels of God are ranked in their ranks and are above those who return home. And those who return home are spirits of God who belong to his kingdom.

Dear Josef, isn't it beneficial at every stage of development when a being meets or seeks out its dual?

Josef: It would be beneficial, but the fact is that not everyone is equally aware that it is so. They can't yet grasp it. And this connection is so far away that it is not necessarily good. Everyone has to have the desire for it themselves. And it is like this: in the lower stages of development, the thinking of the beings is still of such a low nature; they do not yet have the desire to enter into happiness or love. There are exceptions when such beings have this need by expressing it or by being able to find themselves.

You have to imagine people for yourself as they are: a rough person, an unfeeling person, cannot express beautiful, good love; it is something foreign to him, he does not have it. And he has no desire for it either, he does not imagine love to be what it is; with him there is always roughness involved. And that is why the desire is not there yet. Because they are all too big ego personalities, everyone just wants to be themselves and only cares for themselves. Because when you look for the other, further tasks and obligations come along: then you have to share the opinion with the other and come to an agreement. And those in the lower levels are not able to share the opinion, they are all ego personalities.

Dear Josef, but it is also the case that duals are not always incarnated at the same time?

Josef: No.

Dear Josef, is it useful if you make an effort to recall past lives?

Josef: No, not necessarily. In meditation, when you meditate - but that takes a lot of stamina - the spirit world can show you something like that, let's say fragments or images of it. It is like this: the spirit world only wants what is useful to people. But it is not always beneficial for him to know everything he has done in previous lives. Because in previous lives people were not as civilized as they are today; they were very rough and coarse. And if someone were to tell him everything he had done, it could lead to great depression; it would not be good for the person. If it were good, God would have already arranged it that way.

What happens to those who do not know Christ? |

Joseph: They must get to know him, they must seek him in the world of God. And it is like this: when a soul comes into the spiritual world, it is also taught. People do not just talk about the mistakes it has made, and they do not just say: "You must now do this and that", or: "You must now go through purification and you will come into distress".

Because even in the times of distress that the souls have to experience, they are taught about the plan of salvation and redemption. Once they are in God's world, they will accept that Christ is their Savior, because it is shown to them in images. And then comes earthly life again, which must be lived here as a test: here in this life, far from that great, glorious world, into which the eye of man, his earthly eye, cannot look over, where he cannot hear with his earthly ears,

what is being said about the plan of salvation and redemption.

But he has heard it once, seen it, experienced it - and now, embodied in this earthly garment, in this prison that he must carry around with him, and with the wall that surrounds him, he should be able to take out the truth that lies hidden in the innermost part of his soul; he should thus find the truth himself. And of course, those who believe neither in God nor in Christ have a harder time in their ascent. But it is not the case that they are condemned because of their unbelief, as the Church sometimes claims or explains. Rather, God wants everyone to find the way to him. God is a Father of mercy, he wants to meet everyone halfway; paths should be created for everyone so that they can find their way to him. The world of God is not cruel -even if people act and behave like that, but great grace is given to them so that they can find their way back. But in order to be purified so that they are ready to accept this teaching. They are made submissive in this way.

Now, dear brothers and sisters, the time has come, I am withdrawing. May God's blessing be with you all. May all of you who are sick recover in body and soul. Greetings from God.

Report of the experience of spirit teacher Joseph through his mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Original: tape recording.

Headline, next case.

December 1, 1965.

Ida - turning away from false piety.

Charity, benevolence and understanding make life a true prayer.

Control spirit: God bless you. I am the control. Dear brothers and sisters, a spirit sister is speaking to you by the name

Ida. I wish you all God's blessing for this hour. God bless you.

Ida: God bless you. Dear brothers and sisters, my name is Ida. I would like to tell you how things went for me in the world of God in the early days. Before that, I would like to make a few comments about my human life.

I remained unmarried and lived, as I believed, a pious life; I took my religious life very seriously in my opinion. But my fellow human beings did not always agree with my behavior. They said I was violent and often hypocritical; they did not believe in my piety. But I tried to be pious throughout my life; because I was of the opinion that prayer is part of life and that it is important to pray a lot because through prayer your sins are forgiven. That is what my parents taught me. I also tried to do a lot of good. Now I would like to tell you about my life in the spiritual world. When I opened my spiritual eye, I was amazed and surprised by this new world.

My parents, father and mother came to meet me; some relatives and acquaintances were also there. None of them seemed very happy, they did not make happy faces. They held out their hands to greet me, and I wanted to express my surprise at their appearance and at the same time my joy that they had come. But I did not get a chance to speak at all; because in my thoughts everything was going haywire at first. I was not yet quite aware whether I had really died or whether everything I was experiencing now was actually just a dream.

But then a being stood next to me and made it clear to me that I was now in the world beyond. I had died for the world, but had risen in spirit, and all those who had greeted me, who had died before me, were now also in the world beyond, which I now had to familiarize myself with. I had to adapt to the new order and be very obedient. Because not everything I had believed in life

was true, and I had done some things wrong, and I had to make amends for them. But they didn't talk about it any further, but asked me to come with them.

I had the impression that I was somewhere on earth in a village that was unknown to me-everything looked so similar. Then my companion went ahead of me into a house and said: "You will have to take up residence in this house for the time being. The residents who are already in this house live together like a family. You must now join these spiritual brothers and sisters and try to live harmoniously with them." He told me that I should be obedient to these brothers and sisters, since I was the last to enter this house; the others had been there for a long time and knew God's order very well. I should therefore obey them. My companion promised to occasionally look around for me again. He did not pay me many compliments, but left me after handing me over to those friends.

The house I entered was as modest and simple as I was used to from my life on earth. A brother then came up to me, greeted me in the name of everyone and asked me to sit down - they would now tell me something about their work and their life. But at first I was really dazed, I simply felt tired and did not really know: "Is what they are telling me true, have I died now, or is it all a dream?"

So I asked if they could let me rest a little, I felt like I needed to sleep. They led me into a small, narrow room and there I was able to lie down. There was nothing decorative in this room, just a simple bed. But I didn't care about anything because I felt really tired and could only think: "I only have one desire now: to rest. And if it really is the case that I have died, then I want to see what happens when I wake up again." But now I only had one desire: to rest.

I didn't know how long I had slept, I no longer had a way of keeping track of time and there was no clock to look at. They then looked after me and asked me to join the family. I felt refreshed and somewhat relieved after this sleep. Everyone was happy that I was doing well and had rested.

They then started to talk about all the work they had to do and also about the individual jobs they had already done and the ones they still wanted to do. So they just kept talking about work at length. I was disappointed - disappointed that I now had to live in such a small space and with these friends. I asked them whether there was a possibility of coming into contact with the saints of heaven: "I was taught on earth that if you pray a lot, the gates of heaven would be opened and your sins would be forgiven, and you could then enter into heavenly glory. Where are the saints of heaven? Is there no one there but you? Do I really have to live with you?" And they confirmed it and said: "You still have to make up for a number of things, just like we do, and you must now try to live harmoniously with us." I replied that I was used to nothing else than living harmoniously.

Then I noticed that my siblings had such a special attitude towards me, because they looked at each other and looked questioningly and almost dismissively at me. Now I said to them: If I were already in the kingdom of heaven, would people not pray here, would this not be more important, more necessary than working? I could not imagine that working would be a necessity in the kingdom of heaven. I also expressed my disappointment that they had not prayed with me first. They looked at each other, and then the brother who had received and greeted me stood up and said: "Of course, we pray too; but here we have to work and pray, both." I then asked them to stand up to pray. And they complied with my request, they stood up with me to pray, because we had previously sat together. I said the prayer, as I had been used to doing when I was alive.

Then I asked them to kneel down, and they did so - but I did not miss the looks they exchanged with each other. When I stood up again, the others stood up too. Now they said that it was time to get to work; I should come with them and they would initiate me into the work. But I could not and did not want to understand that one had to work in the kingdom of heaven. I was of the opinion that they were all living wrongly and I replied that I would not come with them but would stay here in the house and pray - I would pray for them that God would forgive their sins.

Again I saw that they looked at each other questioningly. I did not want to understand that, because I was of the opinion that in the kingdom of heaven it would be more necessary to pray than

to work. Because my wish was to get to the saints of heaven as quickly as possible and prayer seemed to me to be the only right way to do that. So I prayed until the others came back from work. Then I asked them again to pray with me, but they refused. They said they were ready to pray, but only when a higher spirit, an angelic being, came to them and asked them to do so; because here in God's world, life must be like a prayer.

So I was taught that charity, goodwill, understanding was a prayer. I couldn't get my head around that. I did not want to understand that. Now they said that I could pray alone, as I was accustomed to, but they would do what they liked and liked. Then I began to argue - I told them that it was their own fault that they were not yet with the saints of heaven because they neglected to pray. Now they asked me to leave the house for the sake of peace - I could pray outside the house just as well, and so I would no longer disturb their peace. They were accustomed to living together in peace, and no one from the spirit world of God had been disturbed by their actions up to now, nor had they ever been reprimanded. Now that they had asked me to leave the house, I did so. For I found them to be disobedient and unbelieving brothers and sisters - they did not even want to pray in the kingdom of heaven! And I expressed my horror at that. I left the house and went outside. There were many other spirit brothers and sisters wandering around and I started talking to them. I had strange conversations with them, I asked everyone about their previous creed and whether they prayed. Some agreed and others said no. I didn't want to have anything to do with either of them, I wanted to go my own way. Because I had to accept that everyone I met had a fixed opinion and would not be dissuaded from it. Now, since I hadn't been in the spiritual world for very long, I wanted to return to people; I felt drawn to them. Since I didn't find the piety I imagined in my new world and the path to the saints remained blocked to me, I wanted to return to people. There were enough of them who prayed in the way I had prayed, and so I simply wanted to seek out the people. Strangely enough, I found the way very easily; I was drawn like a magnet straight back to this earth, to the people where I had lived. I now went through the house where I had lived before and found that various changes had taken place there. I was not satisfied with that. I also found that there were still many spirit brothers and sisters, all of whom were looking for something better. So I sometimes got into conversation with this or that, but no one could give me the answer I would have liked to hear. Some were indifferent, others scolded me and sent me back to where I had come from, and still others said they did not want to have anything to do with me at all. So the reception was not particularly friendly. But I had the impression that they were all on the wrong path and not striving enough and were not oriented towards God.

I then met a person whom I wanted to follow, I wanted to see his daily work. I had noticed how many spirit brothers and sisters took an interest in people and accompanied them; I wanted to do the same now. So I followed a person to observe him. Now I was not the only being who was willing to accompany this person - it was a man; there were various beings, but I had no idea who they belonged to or where they belonged, because I did not know the spirits at that time. There were two beings in particular who were very interested in this brother and did not leave his side. These two were simply attracted; I had the impression that they were attracted in a similar way to people.

I could not see anything special about them. So I followed them. Now these two had been watching me - they must have seen that I was also following this brother. They let it happen and sometimes glanced at me. At first, however, they did not say a word to me. Wherever this brother went, I always accompanied him with my prayers. I prayed constantly for his protection, but also assumed that this brother would pray.

After a short time, I made the following observation: These two spirits, in whom I could not find anything special, also began to pray. And so it seemed to me that I had finally found the right company that also prayed to God. But I observed this brother at what he was doing and had to

realize that what he was doing was a sin - even though I and the other two had prayed so much for him!

I made another observation: Behind me, at a greater distance, was a tall, slender being; I could not look at it closely because it was too far away for me; the other two were closer to me, I could observe them better. Now I spoke and said to them: "How is it possible that this person is committing a sinful act while we are accompanying him with our prayers?" The two answered that there was nothing wrong with that and we just had to continue praying; what this person had done was not a sin for him, because he was not aware of what he had done, he would not see it as a sin; and furthermore, he was under the blessing of the accompanying spirits. They pointed to me and said: "You are a spirit of prayer; and you see, we are also good spirits and pray. We accompany the person with prayer so that nothing happens to him and nothing happens."

So I also found that things were perfectly fine. I also accompanied this brother to church on Sundays. There he prayed and we prayed with him. But again and again I noticed that he carried out so many actions that were contrary to spiritual law. I could not understand why our prayer did not have more influence on him so that he did the right thing.

I then began to talk more and more with these two companions, and they told me that I did not have to accompany just this person, there were so many others that one could accompany; they would be willing to go with me to another person. Then I could see that the person was weak - one could accompany him with all one's attention, with prayers and blessings, and yet he was capable of only doing evil. And so it was very necessary to pray for the person constantly. I completely agreed with them.

But now I had to make the following observation: When the person went to rest, we were denied access; neither I nor my two companions could go near the sleeping person - the surroundings were darkened for us. We then had to look for something else that interested us. We then sought out people who were not sleeping, or we wandered to places where people were awake and kept our spiritual watch over them.

But I could not be satisfied with these two companions in the long run. Because I always had to see that these people carried out sinful acts of one kind or another, especially when we accompanied them in prayer. So I decided to leave them. I told them that I wanted to look around on my own, but promised them that I would come back. I continued to accompany people, and I also saw spirits again who went with them.

But now I had to realize that these spirits that I now encountered had a completely different interest in people - they did not pray, as I had done with those other two beings. Instead, these spirits followed people, led their hands, often held them back when they wanted to cross a path or do something - they held them back by extending the conversations they had with another person. I saw how they put thoughts into their minds and, so to speak, took possession of them.

I discovered that these spirits acted differently than the other two beings: they tried to lead people away from evil, to prevent them from doing so, to offer them real protection - and they did not pray constantly. So I made my observations for a while. I personally had not succeeded in gaining power over a person in this way and leading them; because I always saw people being led, and it seemed to me that they already had their faithful companions.

So I did not want to be intrusive, because I only wanted to pray. With prayer I wanted to earn my heaven and help others to earn heaven too. Now, after a long time of observing, I once got into conversation with such a spirit who led a person in the true sense of the word - he directed his thoughts to something specific, he literally led him by the hand, and I discovered that he truly only wanted the good. Now I asked him if he was the guardian spirit of this person. He said no, but showed me the real guardian spirit: this one stood at a certain distance from the person. And the person I asked said that he himself was a good friend of this person. He himself was still earthbound, just like me, and so he had the opportunity to guide the person and prove that he only wanted what was good. He explained to me that not only he, but sometimes others too, had to prove

in this way that they were capable of recognizing what was right and protecting a person from evil.

Then I told him about my strange encounter with the person whom I had followed with two other spirit beings; the three of us had always prayed at the side of this person, and yet in my opinion he had lived a sinful life - how was that possible? Now this spirit, who accompanied his human friend, promised me that he would be worried that I would be enlightened. He then called the guardian spirit of his protege and said: "He should enlighten you about it, because he can explain it to you much more precisely and conscientiously." So I listened to this guardian spirit in amazement. He explained to me: "The two who accompanied this person are two impure spirits; they are two evil spirits who have exerted their influence on this person." I asked how it was possible that such evil spirits prayed. And this being replied to me: "They only started praying when you prayed in order to deceive you; because they did not want to be recognized as impure and evil spirits. This also meant that they had deceived you. When such impure beings accompany people, they sometimes want to deceive their spirit brothers and sisters. They do not reveal themselves as what they are. They start to pray or to pretend in other ways.

Then spirit beings like you fall for this prayer, this hypocrisy and then follow these beings until they they themselves come to the realization that something is wrong here." And this spirit of God explained to me further: "In this way, these impure ones achieve that those brothers and sisters who have not yet joined God's order remain in their disorder for longer and even serve the impure spirits as henchmen, at their service - since they are not in God's order, they obey these very impure spirits. And these are happy to find tools among the spirits who not only do not give people any protection, but even support them in their sin."

I could not understand why God and his good spirit world allow such a thing. I said that it should be prevented that such impure people could exercise power over people and also deceive other spiritual brothers and sisters.

Then I was asked where I belonged and where I came from. And so I had to confess that I had left that family, those brothers and sisters, because they seemed too pious to me. This spirit then made me aware of my disobedience and asked me to return as quickly as possible and to ask for entry and to return to the order. Because if I did not do that, I would not be redeemed for a long time; because as long as I stood outside of God's order, I could never come to the saints. This spirit asked me to return now and be taught. He made me aware of the work of the good spirits who accompany people: "The good spirits have a mission for their work, and because they have this mission, they are also supported in their work. Only if you go out on a higher mission to bring protection to people, nobody can harm you. Otherwise, you may hinder your own advancement by allowing these wretches to influence you. They take great pleasure in seeing that you do not recognize them and are of the opinion that prayer is the spirits' means of protecting people and that all you have to do is pray and nothing else. These wretches only want to mislead you."

This is how he explained it to me. It was not easy for me to return now as a repentant soul. Before I went back, however, I had made further observations. I had approached those two again to observe them; I wanted to see their true nature. I tried to hide from them so that they should not see me, and I managed to hide from them for a short time. And now I had to listen to the mocking laughter and the disgusting words of these two, had to see how they had this person in their power.

But I also realized that this person was not a good person, that he had a bad mind and a bad will. So I realized that he was a willing tool of these two - no special effort was required on their part. I realized that these lower spirits were supporting this person's dark thoughts: they only made hand gestures around this person; it was as if they wanted to wrap him in something that was unrecognizable to me.

As I was later told, these impure spirits gave this person some of their power, they supported him with their power, supported him in his thinking, supported his health and everything - just so that he remained a willing tool for them. So I had to experience it myself. I thought about how

important it would be that people were informed that not only protective spirits accompany them, but also that unclean spirits approach them and constantly pursue them. I had the wish that people should be spared this, but then had to be taught that such impure spirits only have access to people if the person primarily develops his impure thinking, if his whole being is aligned with the lower spiritual world and unites with it.

If a person is angry, quarrelsome or has any other vices, then these impure spirits are quickly on their side. They are very happy when they have found such a tool that carries out the same actions as them. They then accompany this person and support him in his dubious thoughts and his impure actions - it is easy for them to lead him.

Later I was taught: If a person is peaceful and full of good will, he will never be constantly harassed by lower spirits. God does allow such a person to be tempted, because he is being tested. Some temptations are allowed and people are observed in their thoughts and actions to see who or what they decide for. These tests are necessary. But if the will of the person is generally directed towards the good and they have the desire to live justly and well, then there will be helpful spirits there to support them in their noble actions and thoughts.

Now, as a repentant soul, I had to return to the house assigned to me in the world beyond. I found the way there easily, because this path seemed to be somewhat illuminated for me. I asked a little shyly whether I could be let in again. And I had to realize that they were all delighted about my return. They promised me that they would help me to bear the burden that was on me and that they considered themselves lucky that I had come home again. But they asked me to start work immediately.

I had to do this work in a garden, together with my brothers and sisters. I no longer prayed out loud; because I had suddenly realized that thinking is very important, and I had learned that one must be obedient even in this other world, which is supposed to be heaven. Now it also became clear to me that I could only earn a higher heaven through work. I no longer had to ask about the saints of heaven - quite suddenly it became clear to me that I did not deserve to be in the company of the saints immediately. I noticed that many saints went around and looked after the uncertain brothers and sisters - anyone who was looking for the way was approached by the saints. But from my life on earth I had a completely wrong idea of the saints of heaven. For I believed that they were all adorned with precious jewelry and wore crowns on their heads and costly garments. I encountered nothing of the sort, but I still had the impression that these were holy beings, because their appearance was different from the others.

Later I was told that they were truly saints of heaven. This refers to the good spirits who work for God's plan of salvation - on the one hand they are the truly pure spirits, on the other hand they also refer to spirits who are ascending, who advance step by step, but who can already be considered saints of heaven. The word "holy" does not mean the same thing in the spiritual world as it does for people. In the spiritual world, the saints are those who have taken the side of Christ, the side of God, and remain faithfully on that side, who are obedient, who observe the laws precisely and carry out what is required of them - they are those who live exactly according to the will of God. There are also different levels of holiness.

The spirits are divided into ranks, but this does not diminish the prestige of any spirit. Anyone who is in a harmonious relationship with the divine world and is good in nature is considered a holy being. All others who do not have this goodness, do not yet possess it, are not among the saints of heaven, and their external appearance is marked accordingly.

So I carried out my work in this small family and tried to adapt to their thinking and desires. And so I was able to experience that such a saint of heaven came to us. He led us out of the house, to a hill in the vicinity of our village. And there we sang together, we practiced songs. We sang them to the glory of God, and we said short prayers that were only aimed at praising God and Christ.

So I had to unlearn how to pray as I had previously prayed. I could no longer pray in the same way, and I had to ask myself: "Why did I wait so long, until I finally came to my senses?"

These saints then taught me again and explained to me: "Through your stubbornness you made it impossible for you to find the way up faster. You were very stubborn in your life. You always demanded that people pray. You cared less about living a righteous life, but in your opinion it was important to pray a lot - you believed that prayer would wipe away your sins in human life." They taught me that prayer is indeed beneficial, especially for those who are loved by the saints of heaven. A person who prays with real devotion prays to please God and his prayer finds resonance in the divine world. It was explained to me: "A prayer finds resonance when it is prayed with a deep heart and a sincere soul. A prayer should not be a lament to God, not some kind of narrative of events, but the prayer must first and foremost be a praise of God. In prayer, one can implore God for help, and the most beautiful prayer is the one that Jesus Christ gave to humanity.

Not every prayer that a person says is pleasing to God. If a person only prays out of habit, it will not be well received and no intercession can be achieved with it. If God and the higher spiritual world are to be made aware of the prayer, it must be said with a deep heart, with a sincere soul and with elevated thinking, and it must be connected with the works." This is what I was taught

I worked in this family until the time when we were all allowed to leave that house and that spiritual stage of development together. As I was told, the others had voluntarily held out until I had become so firm in my thinking and in my sincerity. So I had to be grateful to my siblings in two ways. Because through the support they gave me, they expressed true love and true willingness to help and proved that they wanted to work and do what Jesus Christ had done, who sacrificed himself for his brothers and sisters, who lived, suffered and died for his own. And they emphasized that they had made this small sacrifice for my sake, to promote my advancement. So I remained gratefully connected to them.

Together we had been allowed to take a higher step. But the others were then allowed to leave this step first and go up higher, while I was left here for a while. I was to prove myself longer and prove that everything I had experienced had been of service to me and that I had made this advancement with the help of my siblings. Through their support, they had accelerated my advancement, and so I remained gratefully connected to them.

We meet again and again from time to time, and I try to make this ascent to the top quickly. During this time of my purification and instruction, I have accepted many things and realized many things that I had done wrong. And I have only one wish: that what I learn in the world of God stays with me and is never lost. For I know that I must return to earth and enter human life; and I know that much of what I have learned and of my resolutions can disappear. I know about the temptations, about the weaknesses in human life.

And so I make an effort to live in the world of God according to the will of the Father. I am always attentive. When higher spirits come to us or approach me, I observe them and ask them specifically for a special instruction that could be beneficial to me. This wish of mine is always granted. So I live in peace and with great zeal to be able to gain great happiness and great bliss. And so I would like to admonish people and remind them of God's commandments, of loving one's neighbor, of the life that pleases God - so that they can find the life that will take them to the heights. This is my wish and the wish of all the spirit beings who accompany me. So I want to say goodbye to you. I am to tell you that our brother Josef is not coming today [to answer questions]. I am now going back to my blessed work and I wish you all blessings and salvation. Greetings from God.

Experience report of the ascending spirit being Ida through mediator Beatrice Brunner in the hall on Münchhaldenstrasse, Zurich. Template: tape recording.

Next is experience reports from 1966-1967. and is in another data file. (her visse ting grovoversatt til norsk via googletranslate.)